

REVELATION 2
(Authorized Version)

- 1) UNTO THE ANGEL OF THE CHURCH OF EPHESUS WRITE; THESE THINGS SAITH HE THAT HOLDETH THE SEVEN STARS IN HIS RIGHT HAND, WHO WALKETH IN THE MIDST OF THE SEVEN GOLDEN CANDLESTICKS.
- 2) I KNOW THY WORKS, AND THY LABOR, AND THY PATIENCE, AND HOW THOU CANST NOT BEAR THEM WHICH ARE EVIL: AND THOU HAST TRIED THEM WHICH SAY THEY ARE APOSTLES, AND ARE NOT, AND HAST FOUND THEM LIARS;

In this congregation there were those who were trying to do right and HE recognizes this. HE says "I know thy works and thy labour and thy patience that you have shown and how you can't stand those which are evil, and you've actually tried and proven them which say they are Apostles and are not and hast found them liars." You will find in the congregation and will find more as we go on that many will make many claims, and they will claim to be very faithful but they are going to be a source of irritation because you will see that there is no sincerity in them. About all that they are doing is bragging and trying to attract attention. This is nauseating. It is like YAHWEH said "smoke in MY nostrils." This is irritating, we will find them, they will be coming in, but they won't last. True Israel must not bow to them. True Israel must not be affected by their act. When they see they have nothing to gain they will walk out and leave. They will leave the camp of Israel because they don't belong here. The Heavenly Class went through all these problems. You have to realize that out of all the people that they talked to for so many years, and they didn't even gather a 144,000. Even though it appeared like the whole world would become christian, yet they did not gather the 144,000. There was still over 20 thousand to be gathered, which began from 1873 to 1913. So you can see how "many were called, and few were chosen." (Matt. 22:14)

- 3) AND HAST BORNE, AND HAST PATIENCE, AND FOR MY NAME'S SAKE HAST LABORED, AND HAST NOT FAINTED.

"Hast patience" or put up with. In other words you didn't weaken, you didn't give up, you have continued in strength.

- 4) NEVERTHELESS I HAVE SOMEWHAT AGAINST THEE, BECAUSE THOU HAST LEFT THY FIRST LOVE.

This is something very easy for people to do. When they first come into the truth. How many people did you see thrilled to the core? There has been people that after they studied a couple of weeks, say; "Volpe, you just give the word, and I'll go right to the mountains today!" A couple of weeks later you don't see them anymore, don't see them at all. But HE is not speaking of this, HE is speaking primarily of those who are HIS People, who, because of the passing of time, the opposition, the labor, and sometimes the lack of fulfillment, as they would like it to be fulfilled. When they see they don't accomplish what they would like to accomplish they begin to lose their zeal. This you must never do, you must work just as hard if you are doing nothing, accomplishing nothing, as though you were accomplishing something because you don't know what you are accomplishing. You are always accomplishing something. The people who you talk to and who turn their back on you, many of them in the near future will about face and come in because you spoke to them. You never know what you are doing.

Never be discouraged, because you are working for someone who will not be defeated. You are working for someone whose purpose will go forward and will certainly be accomplished and happy is the person who has not given up and who worked right along with HIM, and sees the fulfillment of what YAHWEH has promised and to see the desire of his heart fulfilled and to know he had a part in it. Don't ever slack of hand.

5) REMEMBER THEREFORE FROM WHENCE THOU ART FALLEN, AND REPENT, AND DO THE FIRST WORKS; OR ELSE I WILL COME UNTO THEE QUICKLY, AND WILL REMOVE THY CANDLESTICK OUT OF HIS PLACE, EXCEPT THOU REPENT.

In other words, remember what you have lost. This means if the person doesn't get a hold of themselves and they allow themselves to slack off and they say, well, I'm doing anything, nothing is happening like it should happen, I'll just sit back, what is the use of me going on? What is the use of me having studies? What is the use of me trying to people around? It will happen in due time. It will happen alright, but you won't be there to receive the blessings, because the more you stay away, the more you stop, the more you slack of hand, the more spirit you will lose, and the first thing you know, you will be a misfit. You will be out of place and the spirit will leave you. Remember you are called out, Yahshua shed His blood for you and you belong to Him. He is the leader of the work we are performing and we can at least follow Him. Do all that you can and never give up, get all the studies you can, don't quit. Invite somebody over, study amongst yourselves, but do have some kind of studies going all the time. Don't quit! They always do good and people have a place to come to.

6) BUT THIS THOU HAST, THAT THOU HATEST THE DEEDS OF THE NICOLAITANS, WHICH I ALSO HATE.

It doesn't explain what they were. There is something there that was going on. These nicolaitians means forceful conquerers. In other words there must have been a class of people who put themselves to the fore and made themselves look very important, and they didn't fall for this and YAHWEH gave HIS approval for this. There are alot of people who are hero worshippers and if someone seems to be unusually strong and faithful, and especially if he has a good gift of gab, he can fool alot of innocent members to believe that he is something, Don't ever fall for this. A True Israelite will not fall for this. He will see where the blessings come from. They will realize the blessings come from YAHWEH. No man is going to be used like nimrod, the almighty hunter, before the LORD. He put himself before YAHWEH. They know without HIM nothing would happen. YAHWEH doesn't need anybody. Remember you are brothers and sisters, and you are looking up for strength and instructions.

7) HE THAT HATH AN EAR, LET HIM HEAR WHAT THE SPIRIT SAITH UNTO THE CHURCHES; TO HIM THAT OVERCOMETH WILL I GIVE TO EAT OF THE TREE OF LIFE, WHICH IS IN THE MIDST OF THE PARADISE OF GOD.

This speaks of the tree of life. It doesn't speak of it like it does with the Heavenly Class; where there is 12 manner of trees bearing 12 manner of fruit, that you are going to eat of it continually, meaning that you will be supplied with everlasting life. This is the tree of life, once you eat of it, you get everlasting life. This is referring to the Heavenly Class who gained immortality. They no longer have to be sustained. They get immortality, they have immortality and they have life within themselves.

8) AND UNTO THE ANGEL OF THE CHURCH IN SMYRNA WRITE; THESE THINGS SAITH THE FIRST AND THE LAST, WHICH WAS DEAD, AND IS ALIVE.

9) I KNOW THY WORKS, AND TRIBULATION, AND POVERTY, (BUT THOU ARE RICH) AND I KNOW THE BLASPHEMY OF THEM WHICH SAY THEY ARE JEWS, BUT ARE NOT, BUT ARE THE SYNAGOGUE OF SATAN.

This is what the Church of the LORD has to put up with. These are suffering, they have tribulation. They are poor, but HE tells them they are rich because they strive for the true riches. Which are the riches of the truth. And HE knows the "blasphemy of them which say they are jews, and are not, but are the synagogue of satan." Now they had to contend with those who claimed to be truly the LORD'S People, these were the israel of the flesh, the jews, and they continually fought the True Israel of Promise. The Israel of Promise had to contend with them; and if they were not really strong, we find that many people were deceived because it cannot be denied that YAHWEH did deal with israel and here were the same israelites saying they were the LORD'S People. And the ones who were of the Heavenly Class had broken away from fleshly israel, and were following what they called this great fraud, this great pretender, the Son of GOD. And the israel of the flesh was warring against them continually, telling them that they were misled. These called themselves true jews, but YAHWEH makes it clear that they are not, they are of the synagogue of satan. Everyone who doesn't follow the progress of the LORD'S People, but remains back has been overcome by the devil. The Messiah was promised to Israel, the Israelites that accepted the Messiah made this progress and received YAHWEH'S blessing and those who did not remained back and were farther reached by the devil. So their synagogue became the synagogue of satan.

10) FEAR NONE OF THOSE THINGS WHICH THOU SHALT SUFFER: BEHOLD, THE DEVIL SHALL CAST SOME OF YOU INTO PRISON, THAT YE MAY BE TRIED; AND YE SHALL HAVE TRIBULATION TEN DAYS: BE THOU FAITHFUL UNTO DEATH, AND I WILL GIVE THEE A CROWN OF LIFE.

You see, the LORD'S People are going to go to prison. Why? Because they are a bunch of criminals and the world is christian, holy and righteous? NO! Because the LORD'S People are right and the world is a criminal. because they will not be understood, they will be cast into prison. Because they will not understand the course that Israel has taken and the goal of Israel, what they are working for, why they will do these things or why they will not do certain things, why they differ from the world. It happens that when we do what they don't want us to do, or we don't do what they want us to do, we begin to break their laws and for this reason some of us will be cast into prison. "That ye may be tried." Now the purpose of this is not only to reveal the stupidity of the devil's organization, but it also tries the LORD'S People, because if they are able to stand up under the persecution, they will receive YAHWEH'S blessing and they will also be corrected. Having much more faith and much more patience after the trial is over. If you are only going to have tribulation ten days why do you have to be faithful unto death? "And I will give thee a crown of life." Well, the ten symbolizes earthly completeness, it means all the time. As long as you are in this world, satan's world, you will have tribulations and with the Heavenly Class, HE says they would have to be faithful unto death. So the ten days would encompass their entire life span. Now the crown of life that they get, they get the crown of life indicating that they will actually be Kings and get immortality.

11) HE THAT HATH AN EAR, LET HIM HEAR WHAT THE SPIRIT SAITH UNTO THE CHURCHES; HE THAT OVERCOMETH SHALL NOT BE HURT OF THE SECOND DEATH.

Indicating that they would not die again but they would live everlastingly. In the case of the Heavenly Class, they will have immortality. In the case of the Earthly Class, they will have everlasting life. What is the difference? Well, the Heavenly Class will have life within themselves. The Earthly Class will be provided with life from above.

12) AND TO THE ANGEL OF THE CHURCH IN PERGAMOS WRITE; THESE THINGS SAITH HE WHICH HATH THE SHARP SWORD WITH TWO EDGES.

13) I KNOW THY WORKS, AND WHERE THOU DWELLEST, EVEN WHERE SATAN'S SEAT IS: AND THOU HOLDEST FAST MY NAME, AND HAST NOT DENIED MY FAITH, EVEN IN THOSE DAYS WHEREIN ANTIPAS WAS MY FAITHFUL MARTYR, WHO WAS SLAIN AMONG YOU, WHERE SATAN DWELLETH.

Being as satan's seat is actually in the world because the devil is the god of this world and he has the entire world and YAHWEH recognizes this and we are in the devil's organization. We are not of the world but we are certainly in it. You can't deny that. Every time you turn around something reminds you that you are in the devil's organization. "...and thou holdest fast MY NAME." HE gives them credit for this. There seems to be no record of antipas; he martyred. But the word itself actually means 'instead of the father'. So the one that was actually slain was the beloved Son Yahshua who came here and represented the FATHER. Instead of the FATHER.

14) BUT I HAVE A FEW THINGS AGAINST THEE, BECAUSE THOU HAST THERE THEM THAT HOLD THE DOCTRINE OF BALAAM, WHO TAUGHT BALAK TO CAST STUMBLING BLOCK BEFORE THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL, TO EAT THINGS SACRIFICED UNTO IDOLS, AND TO COMMIT FORNICATION.

In other words the doctrine of balaam is nothing more, nor less, than demon worship. They have those in their midst who are demonized, who were religionists. Who were not True Israelites, and as time passed they caused the Israelites to stumble. The purpose of religionists will be to cause Israel to stumble again; the True Israel. And naturally eating things sacrificed unto idols and to commit fornication this is not just devil worship. Sacrifice to idols, sacrifice to other gods, performing the will of other gods, committing fornication means that there is a duplicity of heart. Where you are trying to serve YAHWEH and then serving the god of this world. This is the conduct of the religionists of this world and we will find they will come in our midst on and off, various times. We have had them in our midst and their purpose will be they will place by satan to attempt to cause discord, disorder, doubt, anything they can. True Israel will not be swayed, not at all. In fact anyone who follows them will be a blessing because it helps clean house.

15) SO HAST THOU ALSO THEM THAT HOLD THE DOCTRINE OF THE NICOLAITANS WHICH THING I HATE.

In this congregation they seem to have everything. Those who were puffed up, haughty and those who were religionists who were trying to cause Israel to forsake the true worship of YAHWEH and follow a religion.

16) REPENT; OR ELSE I WILL COME UNTO THEE QUICKLY, AND WILL FIGHT AGAINST THEM WITH THE SWORD OF MY MOUTH.

This doesn't mean that He comes at different times, or that He hasn't come, but what it means is this: That the result of His coming will overtake them, the things that transpire because He has come. The progress of the

kingdom will leave these people far behind so they will be lost and the truth will expose them.

17) HE THAT HATH AN EAR, LET HIM HEAR WHAT THE SPIRIT SAITH UNTO THE CHURCHES; TO HIM THAT OVERCOMETH WILL I GIVE TO EAT OF THE HIDDEN MANNA, AND WILL GIVE HIM A WHITE STONE, AND IN THE STONE A NEW NAME WRITTEN, WHICH NO MAN KNOWETH SAVING HE THAT RECEIVETH IT.

The manna was the food YAHWEH gave to israel in the desert that kept them alive. The hidden manna means the hidden food. Now this is not a literal food, it refers to the truth. The truth is hidden and only those who overcome, those who prove themselves will be given of this hidden food. Of this mystery which YAHWEH reveals to HIS servants the Prophets and True Israel will feed therein and flourish. The hidden manna refers as a symbol of the truth which is not understood by the world and cannot be found by the world. But Israel finds it, and will feed from it. Now the white stone indicates not only purity, but it refers to a stone that is worn smooth by handling continuously. This means that he has handled this stone for a long time. The lapse of time would indicated that the person has endured for a long time. And "the name written on it" refers to the convictions of the person who has know that he has overcome trial after trial, after trial, and he is still here. He alone knows that he has made it, and this is why it refers to the name that only he knows, the name, he who recieved the name. The name refers to the knowledge that this person has concerning his own blessings that hehas earned because he has endured. Because the stone is worn smooth with time which requires a length of days,time no one else will know whether you have made it. You know yourself, you know your own feelings. Others don't really know your heart, all they know is what you say and what you apparently appear to be. But you will know more about yourself than others. Those who made it know. This is why they are the only ones who know the name.

18) AND UNTO THE ANGEL OF THE CHURCH IN THYATIRA WRITE; THESE THINGS SAITH THE SON OF GOD,WHO HATH HIS EYES LIKE UNTO A FLAME OF FIRE, ANDHIS FEET ARE LIKE FINE BRASS.

19) I KNOW THY WORKS, AND CHARITY, AND SERVICE, AND FAITH, AND THY PATIENCE, AND THY WORKS; AD THE LAST TO BE MORE THAN THE FIRST.

In other words you are improving.

20) NOTWITHSTANDING I HAVE A FEW THINGS AGAINST THEE, BECAUSE THOU SUFFEREST THAT WOMAN JESEBEL, WHICH CALLETH HERSELF A PROPHETESS, TO TEACH AND TO SEDUCE MY SERVANTS TO COMMIT FORNICATION, AND TO EAT THINGS SACRIFICED UNTO IDOLS.

Now there is some of the LORD'S People who are faithful themselves, they do YAHWEH'S work, but they have no ill feelings about having someone in the congregation who is lying, who is demonized,who is a religionist. Jezebel incidently was, well, I don't know how attractive she was, she made herself very attractive, she painted up, sexy type. Some men are swayed because of this, and they allow this type of person in the congagation. They allow them to remain and to speak and to influence and to harm, and they don't wake up to this fact because there is some peculiar attraction concerning this individual. This YAHWEH resents. If anyone is speaking contrary to the information given by HIS Prophets which are inspired from YAHWEH, should be put in his or her place and not allowed to influence others and

furthermore you yourselves must not be influenced by he or she so that others think that you are being swayed by this individual, and they don't really know where you stand. Are you with us, or are you slipping out? Are you following this person? You seem to be speaking like this other person now. Ever since this person came in you believe what he or she says, that is altogether different than what the Prophets are saying. Now is this person more important than YAHWEH? Is this person the source of all truth and understanding? Does this person have a knowledge of the scriptures? Can this person take this chapter of Revelation and explain it? NO! All they can do is throw a little confusion in it and those that are stupid enough will follow these people and will not expose them. Israel must not do this. Not only for their own good, but for the benefit of others.

21) AND I GAVE HER SPACE TO REPENT OF HER FORNICATION; AND SHE REPENTED NOT.

These people don't change. They keep on as long as they are here, they are a source of trouble, irritation.

22) BEHOLD, I WILL CAST HER INTO A BED, AND THEM THAT COMMIT ADULTERY WITH HER INTO GREAT TRIBULATION, EXCEPT THEY REPENT OF THEIR DEEDS.

In other words, the more you associate with these people the more the temptation will increase until it is like YAHWEH is throwing you into a bed together, and allowing you to commit adultery. Instead of making the break from these irresponsible demon inspired people. Sometimes they are innocent, even so it is up to Israel to straighten them out, not follow them. Israel is the former of all things. Israel builds YAHWEH'S House, Israel sets the example. Following these people you will end up committing adultery, fornication, and you will receive the same fate as this person receives.

23) AND I WILL KILL HER CHILDREN WITH DEATH; AND ALL THE CHURCHES WILL KNOW THAT I AM HE WHICH SEARCHETH THE REINS AND HEARTS. AND I WILL GIVE UNTO EVERY ONE OF YOU ACCORDING TO YOUR WORKS.

The children are those whom she nourishes, or feeds or teaches. They won't be any better than the mother because the mother has instructed them and misled them. "And all the churches shall know that I am HE which searcheth the reins and hearts." These people who take this lightly that there is someone in here that doesn't belong in here and is influencing them and allowing themselves to be influenced when they see the judgement they will know that YAHWEH looks into the very heart of the individual and no one is going to get away with it. There is not going to be any hypocrites in Israel, there is not going to be any demonism, there is not going to be any worldly religionists. There is going to be pure worshippers of the Almighty GOD, YAHWEH, who do HIS Will. Israel follows no one, Israel leads, and sets the course and it is your duty to straighten everyone out if you really love them.

24) BUT UNTO YOU I SAY, AND UNTO THE REST IN THYATIRA, AS MANY AS HAVE NOT THIS DOCTRINE, AND WHICH HAVE NOT KNOWN THE DEPTHS OF SATAN, AS THEY SPEAK; I WILL PUT UPON YOU NONE OTHER BURDEN.

Now this means that those that allow themselves to be enticed will reach a depth of satan that no one else will experience. You will find yourself carried away and completely influenced and if you examine yourself, you are

falling out. You are being lead away in the arms of the devil. This is the true depths of satan, because you permit it to happen. Israel stands firm as a rock and nothing influences Israel. HE says to Jeremiah "I will make you a fortified brazen wall and they will fight against you but they will not prevail against you, for I am with you forever." All of Israel should follow this definition and not allow ignorant puffed up creatures to influence those who have the spirit of the Living GOD.

25) BUT THAT WHICH YE HAVE ALREADY, HOLD FAST TILL I COME.

Don't give up what you have. Some will have to go down to the depths of satan. Don't think that because you have heard these talks that you know all and don't need anymore. Even if you have heard them once, two, three or even four times, the time when you don't need them anymore is when you can come up here and give a perfect talk with anyone else, then you don't need them anymore. There is no such thing as having heard it, knowing the whole plan and quitting. You don't honor YAHWEH that way, by just getting an understanding and keeping it to yourself. You honor YAHWEH by giving the message and making it clear to others. And how can you make the message clear? How can you better honor HIM? Only by having a full understanding. And how can you gain a full understanding unless you continue to learn, study and search and listen? I don't care how many times the talk is given, I'm sure that each time it is clearer. But you never really learn fully unless you give the talk yourself, then you really know what has to be explained, how you must put the message over to others, how others are receiving it, and what you really know about it, because the people are listening to you. Then you realize where your shortcomings are.

26) AND HE THAT OVERCOMETH, AND KEEPETH MY WORKS UNTO THE END, TO HIM WILL I GIVE POWER OVER THE NATIONS.

Alright, we will speak of the Heavenly Class. Luke 12:32 says:

FEAR NOT, LITTLE FLOCK; FOR IT IS YOUR FATHER'S GOOD PLEASURE TO GIVE YOU THE KINGDOM.

They possess the Kingdom, they will control all. They are Kings and Priests, they are rulers. Israel will also inherit the wealth of the gentiles. Israel is like one big temple, Heavenly and Earthly, all of the ruling class.

27) AND HE SHALL RULE THEM WITH A ROD OF IRON; AS THE VESSELS OF A POTTER SHALL THEY BE BROKEN TO SHIVERS: EVEN AS I RECEIVED OF MY FATHER.

What is going to happen to the nations? They are going to be broken to shivers or broken to peices, the naitons of this world, the nations wich call themsleves christian nations. The nations which the religionists say you must obey and uphold even above the Almighty GOD. Kill when they say kill, even though YAHWEH says not to kill, do actually as they say because you are subject to them. Israel is subject to YAHWEH. Israel will pay for any services they render, Israel will not break the laws of YAHWEH to serve them.

28) AND I WILL GIVE HIM THE MORNING STAR.

29) HE THAT HATH AN EAR, ET HIM HEAR WHAT HE SPIRIT SAITH UNTO THE CHURCHES.

The morning star is Yahshua. He is referred to as the bright and morning star (Job 38:7) He doesn't actually give us the star, what HE means is we will see Him; the benefits of the morning star. The blessings that come from Yahshua, because our King, the morning star, leads us to everlasting blessings.

1)"AND I SAW IN THE RIGHT HAND OF HIM THAT SAT ON THE THRONE A BOOK WRITTEN WITHIN AND ON THE BACK SIDE, SEALED WITH SEVEN SEALS."

Now this book is not only dealing with the book of Revelations, it actually has to do with the whole word of GOD because we find that the book of Revelation is synonomous with a lot of the prophecies given by the prophets of old. Daniel goes along with Revelation, both speak of the abomination. Matthew 24 speaks of the abomination. Chapter 13 of Revelation brings out about the whole world being united and "all kings and nations and tongues should serve him."(Rev 13:3-7) and so forth. So you can't isolate Revelation from the other books of the Bible. We find that Isaiah and Jeremiah speak about babylon, and it's destruction. And we find the book of Revelation speaks about babylon, "come out of her MY people". She also will be destroyed. So this is the whole word of YAHWEH. And "sealed with seven seals" the number 7 is heavenly completeness, indicating that it is completely sealed, and no one understands the Bible. This is the way; when you start out with this understanding, you make progress, when you realize that no one understands the Bible until HE begins to give the understanding to those whom HE has selected.

2)"AND I SAW A STRONG ANGEL PROCLAIMING WITH A LOUD VOICE, WHO IS WORTHY TO OPEN THE BOOK, AND TO LOOSE THE SEALS THEREOF?"

Now, who is worthy? Who deserves this honor "to open the book and loose the seals thereof?" In other words, to open up the understanding.

3)"AND NO MAN IN HEAVEN, NOR IN EARTH, NEITHER UNDER THE EARTH, WAS ABLE TO OPEN THE BOOK, NEITHER TO LOOK THEREON."

So there was no one who actually was worthy of opening up the understanding. This is an honor, the greatest honor that YAHWEH could bestow upon HIS creatures.

4)"AND I WEPT MUCH, BECAUSE NO MAN WAS FOUND WORTHY TO OPEN AND READ THE BOOK, NEITHER TO LOOK THERON."

John was actually in the spirit and he knew the necessity of having the understanding opened up and he saw that it was completely sealed and there was no one worthy to open it up. Indicating that there was a possibility that no one would ever get the understanding, which was so essential for the honor of YAHWEH and for the blessing of the human race.

5)"AND ONE OF THE ELDERS SAITH UNTO ME, WEEP NOT: BEHOLD THE LION OF THE TRIBE OF JUDAH, THE ROOT OF DAVID, HATH PREVAILED TO OPEN THE BOOK, AND TO LOOSE THE SEVEN SEALS THEREOF."

Now the "Lion of the tribe of Judah" actually is Yahshua, who came from the tribe of Judah, the Messiah. He is the only one that upheld His FATHER'S name, maintained His integrity in a perfect manner, In other words, He was perfect to begin with and He was not tempted to the extent where He was swayed in anyway. He was tested, but He never swayed. And He says concerning Himself and the world, He says: "fear not the world, I have overcome the world."(Jn 16:33). Now this is more than any other living creature has done because all other creatures have been imperfect--are created imperfect, have been born imperfect, you might say, and none of them have been able to uphold their FATHER'S name in a perfect manner. But Yahshua alone has done this. So He is actually given the priveledge, the honor. So HE says "behold the Lion of the tribe of Judah, the root of David." In other words, you can trace His lineage back to David. "hath prevailed to open the book, and to loose the seven seals thereof."

6)"AND I BEHELD, AND LO, IN THE MIDST OF THE THRONE AND OF THE FOUR BEASTS, AND IN THE MIDST OF THE ELDERS, STOOD A LAMB AS IT HAD BEEN SLAIN, HAVING SEVEN HORNS AND SEVEN EYES, WHICH ARE THE SEVEN SPIRITS OF GOD SENT FORTH INTO ALL THE EARTH."

Now "in the midst of the throne" there was a "Lamb as it had been slain" Now Yahshua is symbolically referred to as the "Lamb of GOD" the "sacrificial Lamb". When He was walking on earth, John the baptist said "Behold the Lamb of GOD, which takes away the sins of the world," So actually in the type a literal lamb was slain to symbolize that there would be a true sacrifice which would actually redeem mankind, pay for the sins of mankind, redeem and restore the human race. And this Lamb is actually fulfilled in Yahshua, who the world call Jesus the Messiah. Now "having seven horns" Horns symbolize power. YAHWEH says HE will cut the horns of the wicked,(Ps 75:10), or the power of the wicked. Having seven horns means that He had complete heavenly power. And seven eyes--or complete heavenly wisdom. He has been given all power and all wisdom in the heavens. He has been made "the express image of HIS FATHER" the scriptures bring out. (Heb. 1:3) And the reason YAHWEH did this is because He proved Himself. HE knew that HE would not be giving Him authority which He would in anyway misuse, HE had absolute confidence in HIS Son, because of the way He proved Himself.

7)"AND HE CAME AND TOOK THE BOOK OUT OF THE RIGHT HAND OF HIM THAT SAT UPON THE THRONE."

He took the book from YAHWEH'S hand.

8)"AND WHEN HE HAD TAKEN THE BOOK, THE FOUR BEASTS AND FOUR AND TWENTY ELDERS FELL DOWN BEFORE THE LAMB, HAVING EVERYONE OF THEM HARPS, AND GOLDEN VIALS FULL OF ODORS, WHICH ARE THE PRAYERS OF THE SAINTS."

Now when He took the book, the four and twenty elders, or all of those who represent the ruling authority in heaven and earth, "fell down before the Lamb having everyone of them harps and golden vials full

of odors which are the prayers of the saints" Well harps are musical instruments, these would indicate a joyous message or a message that makes the heart glad, as music does. And the vials full of odors, or incens or perfume you might say, these are symbolically referred to as "the prayers of the saints" because they are prayers which are pleasing YAHWEH, prayers which are in harmony with YAHWEH. They're not praying 'will you please make me a millionaire that I can enjoy myself' they're not praying these kind of prayers. They are praying prayers that will vindicate the name of YAHWEH, THE ALMIGHTY GOD. In other words, the prayer that Yahshua told us to pray "Thy kingdom come thy will be done on earth as it is in heaven." (Matt 6:10) In other words, that YAHWEH'S purpose might go forward. We pray that YAHWEH'S name may be vindicated, that HIS purpose may be done, that all creatures will come to know HIM and honor HIM and obey HIM. So these prayers are actually pictured as prayers which are like a perfume to YAHWEH, pleasing to YAHWEH.

9)"AND THEY SUNG A NEW SONG, SAYING, THOU ART WORTHY TO TAKE THE BOOK, AND TO OPEN THE SEALS THEREOF: FOR THOU WAST SLAIN, AND HAST REDEEMED US TO GOD BY THY BLOOD OUT OF EVERY KINDRED, AND TONGUE, AND PEOPLE, AND NATION."

Now the Authorized says "hast redeemed us" This is not the case. We find that what it should say is "AND YOU HAVE REDEEMED MEN OUT OF EVERY KINDRED AND TONGUE AND PEOPLE AND NATION." (Revised Standard Version). Verse 10 also to be read in R.S.V.:

10)"AND HAST MADE THEM A KINGDOM AND PRIESTS TO OUR GOD, AND THEY SHALL REIGN ON EARTH.

Now the joy they were referring to here is that YAHWEH had actually done this thing, that HE had established the New Jerusalem, that HE had chosen people out of every kindred, nation, and tongue and made them kings and priests (Rev. 20:6). Revelation 20 says "Blessed is he who has part in the first resurrection. On such the second death has no power and they shall be priests of GOD and of Christ and reign with Him a thousand years." Means those who have part in the first resurrection will reign with Him. Revelation 14 says that "A Lamb stood on Mount Sion and with Him a 144,000" then HE says: "These are first fruits unto GOD and to the Lamb" showing that these are part of the first resurrection. This 144,000 being first with the Lamb, and the kings and priests being of the first resurrection, shows that they are one and the same. James 1:18 brings out that "we are a kind of first fruits" and he was an apostle. So the confusion comes in because YAHWEH says here that kings and priests are taken out of every kindred, tongue and nation. And when HE says they're taken from the 12 tribes of Israel (Rev 7:14) it shows that they're taken from Israel who strives for HIS blessing because "the Israel of the flesh is not the Israel of GOD". They're taken from those who measure up to requirements of a true Israelite. And Hosea verifies what Paul says in Romans 9, by saying "Those who are not MY people shall become MY people and Israel shall be as the sands of the sea which can neither

be measured nor numbered nor counted."(Hos 1:10). So the gentiles can measure up to this blessing. Paul also says: "Blindness for a time has fallen on Israel until the gentiles come in, and then all Israel will be saved."(Rom 11:25,26). This shows that when this blindness came on Israel, HE turned HIS attention to gentiles, so they would be included in Israel. Then when everyon is gathered Israel will include both fleshly Israel and gentiles as well. Paul also says: "Yet in Christ there's no jew, no greek, no male or female."(Gal 3:28). So true Israel of GOD is made up of those possessing attributes of original Jacob(Israel) who strove for HIS blessings.

11)"AND I BEHELD, AND I HEARD THE VOICE OF MANY ANGELS
ROUND ABOUT THE THRONE, AND THE BEASTS,AND THE ELDERS,
AND THE NUMBER OF THEM WAS TEN THOUSAND TIMES TEN THOUS-
AND AND THOUSANDS OF THOUSANDS;"

YAHWEH'S not showing here that ther's any specific number because if you multiplied 10,000 x 10,000 you'd get a million but when you add and "thousands of thousands" you no longer have a specific number. HE'S just indicating the innumerable heavenly host that surround and serve YAHWEH.

12)"SAYING WITH A LOUD VOICE, WORTHY IS THE LAMB THAT WAS
SLAIN TO RECEIVE POWER, AND RICHES, AND WISDOM, AND STRENGTH
AND HONOR, AND GLORY,AND BLESSING."

Means all creatures will recognize that Yahshua's worthy of this because He's overcome in a manner that no other crature has overcome of this wicked world in. He's actually gave up His heavenly 'home', the blessings, He's shared with HIS FATHER and came down as a man and was killed as a criminal, completely despised, rejected, spit upon, this was an agony that shouldn't even befall a true criminal, let alone someone whose altogether righteous, pure and holy.

13)"AND EVERY CREATURE WHICH IS IN HEAVEN, AND ON THE EARTH,
AND UNDER THE EARTH,AND SUCH AS ARE IN THE SEA, AND ALL THAT
ARE IN THEM HEARD I SAYING, BLESSING AND HONOR AND GLORY AND
POWER BE UNTO HIM THAT SITTETH UPON THE THRONE, AND UNTO THE
LAMB FOREVER AND EVER."

Says theres two --"One that sitteth upon the throne" and "the Lamb". Showing the FATHER and the Son are two separate powers. Every creature, shows all of YAHWEH'S creation, those who have HIM as their FATHER, those who have and employ HIS attributes. Although YAHWEH created all life, those who aren't in harmony with HIM, HE says: "You are of your father the devil and the lusts of your father ye will do" (John 8:44). So when HE says all creatures shall honor HIM, referring to creatures who measure up to HIS attributes and these recognize YAHWEH as their GOD. The devil's people do not.

14)"AND THE FOUR BEASTS SAID AMEN. AND THE FOUR AND TWENTY
ELDERS FELL DOWN AND WORSHIPPED HIM THAT LIVETH FOREVER AND EVER."

Again the complete authority in heaven and earth worshipped HIM, now HE begins to open the seals [goes to Revelation 6]

~Revelation Six~

The Beginning of the End for All heathen nations

The sixth chapter of Revelation is a prophecy covering a very dark and violent period of man's history when there was catastrophic death and suffering on a world-wide scale.

Although man was never created to oppress or hate one another nor to suffer the way that they have from the beginning of time, he has had the misfortune of living through just about every horror that any one creature could imagine experiencing in this world. The reason for this is that man, being a creature of reason, must learn firsthand the results of disobedience and sin. Living in this, the devil's world, man can see for himself what a failure it is to live outside of YAHWEH'S* guidance and that the only way for his total and complete happiness is to follow the one and only course that YAHWEH has purposed to make all of mankind happy forever.

The time period that this chapter deals with begins with world war one, wherein the whole world, for the first time in man's history, was at war. It was such a horrible time of suffering and devastation that millions of men, women and children died.

This prophecy also details the attitude of the world at this time towards their CREATOR YAHWEH, and HIS Will. The calamities of the war, one would think, would have started mankind searching for the mysteries of life and questioning what went wrong and what course they could follow that would please their GOD to avoid this suffering and sorrow again. Yet instead of repenting and searching and asking for answers, they made leagues with other worldly heathen nations and treaties and contracts with others as imperfect as they themselves, as if they were wiser than YAHWEH and could solve their own problems this time. But, as this chapter also expresses, even though man was behaving as if he had all of the answers during this time when he should have been searching, YAHWEH had an Organization that was looking to *HIM* and they grew and moved forward and continued to make progress.

This chapter brings out information concerning the time period when the number of the 144,000 Kings and Priests was completed and sealed. This is YAHWEH'S Heavenly Organization Zion made up of Yahshua** and the 144,000 who were men and women as we are and who had to prove themselves loyal and die faithful while still on the earth. These, during this dark period just prior to the war, were all sealed at one moment and those

who were dead were resurrected that same instant. So the result was those who were dead were now alive in the heavens and those who remained were fulfilling their mission on earth, thus bringing their total of living Members to 144,000. These all were given a position as Kings and Priests that they now possess and will hold throughout eternity to rule over the earth and guide righteous mankind forever.

YAHWEH has created mankind to be happy and we need this great education of life's lessons, hard as they may be at times, to show us that we will not be entirely fulfilled until we serve YAHWEH. Life in this world is the greatest education that mankind will ever experience, for when this world goes down, this world as we know it, we will truly be able to say with all of our hearts that YAHWEH'S course is the *only* course to follow. YAHWEH has created us to live and has lovingly caused this prophecy and many, many others to be recorded so that we could see what HIS beautiful Purpose is for HIS People.

In going through this chapter, as with the other chapters of Revelation, we must remember that the Apostle John is seeing a vision. The creatures he sees, the sounds he hears, and even the sequence of events, for the most part, cannot be taken literally. YAHWEH has given us the honor of studying under one of HIS resurrected Spokesmen on the earth in these last days. (See Isaiah 1:24-26.) HE has resurrected those whom HE chose as Earthly Rulers and we have had the great privilege of learning this prophecy and many others from HIS resurrected Prophet Jeremiah.

Verse 1:

And I saw when the Lamb opened one of the seals, and I heard, as it were the noise of thunder, one of the four beasts [four living creatures (R.S.V.*)] saying, Come and see.**

The Lamb spoken of here is Yahshua. He is the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world. He is the One that John is speaking of in John 1:29 wherein it states, "Behold the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of the world." In the fifth chapter of Revelation, a scroll (improperly alluded to as a book) was described, sealed with seven seals and having writing on both sides. Now this is one of the seals that was completely hidden, and only

*YAHWEH, יהוה the original Hebrew Name of the Living GOD, erroneously written Jehovah.

**Yahshua, composed of the Names YAH and Hoshua, signifying YAHWEH-Savior in the Hebrew language, and presently known as Jesus from the corrupted Greek version Iesous.

*** Revised Standard Version

Note: the names of different portions of satan's organization are not capitalized because we show no respect for satan's doomed system.

Revelation Six

Yahshua has been given power to open up this seal and reveal the understanding.

The "thunder" is representing a heavenly phenomenon. This particular thunder is symbolic of a loud noise to attract attention to YAHWEH'S creatures, indicating that YAHWEH is taking action, and notice at the end of this verse the Angel is saying, "Come and see." In other words, everyone will take notice when YAHWEH brings out HIS righteous message. The "four beasts" are more correctly rendered "four living creatures" in the *Revised Standard Version* because they are symbolic of YAHWEH'S attributes of justice, power, love and wisdom. There are actually no literal creatures around the Throne, but these are four symbolic creatures, or living souls, who have specific characteristics. They are described in Revelation 4:7, R.S.V. The first was like a lion, the second like an ox, the third had the face of a man and the fourth was like an eagle. The lion, who is symbolically referred to as the king of the beasts, represents authority or justice. The ox symbolizes YAHWEH'S attribute of power because of its unusual strength. Man, because of his ability to understand dark sentences and his concern for the welfare of others and because of his desire to execute true justice and true consideration in the lives of others, symbolizes love. The eagle has been described as possessing eight times the eyesight of a man. He can be almost out of sight and still recognize a field mouse on the ground, whereas at this distance we would see nothing. This means the ability to see, and when you see you understand and this is symbolic of YAHWEH'S attribute of wisdom.

Verse 2:

And I saw, and behold a white horse: and he that sat on him had a bow; and a crown was given unto him: and he went forth conquering, and to conquer.

One of the keys to understanding the four horsemen of this chapter is in the *color* of their horses. A white horse would depict the rider as being on a righteous and pure mission, as the color white, Revelation 19:8 verifies, is used to picture righteousness. The rider in this verse pertains to Yahshua who is moving forward to accomplish something, to accomplish a righteous and pure mission. Revelation 19:11 states:

And I saw heaven opened, and behold a white horse; and he that sat upon him was called Faithful and True, and in

righteousness he doth judge and make war.

Yahshua is given a crown, which pictures rulership or authority, but at this point it is not a crown of Kingship that Yahshua is given, but the authority to carry out a certain mission, as Yahshua is pictured as having many crowns in Revelation 19:12. There are many things that Yahshua is commissioned to do. This particular mission that Yahshua is given was to cast satan and his host out of the heavens. (Refer to Revelation 12:7-9.) YAHWEH says concerning HIS Son in Psalm 110:1 "Sit thou at my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool." In Isaiah 66:1 HE adds: "The heaven is my throne, and the earth is my footstool." The enemies HE is referring to are the devil and his demonic host.

These passages prove that Yahshua does not start reigning until the devil and his hordes are cast out of heaven onto earth. Everything must happen in its proper order. Only after this mission is accomplished and satan and his demons are cast out of heaven onto the earth can it be said: "The LORD [YAHWEH] shall send the rod of thy strength out of Zion: rule thou in the midst of thine enemies" (Ps. 110:2). In other words, He begins His rule, now, while the enemy is still here.

Now, to emphasize—opening up the first seal as verse 1 brings out, does not indicate that Yahshua takes His authority as King at this time, but He *does* get authority from YAHWEH to begin to make war with His enemies. As prophesied in Revelation, Chapter Twelve, the war begins in the heavens.

It goes on and says, "He that sat on him had a bow." Now a bow is used for warfare and shows that war is imminent. This symbolizes the time period just prior to the beginning of 1914 when Yahshua first began His campaign. This is when the devil was thrown out and Yahshua started moving forward in righteousness and He conquered and continues to conquer.

"And he went forth conquering, and to conquer," meaning that there is much to be conquered; there is a lot of unrighteousness, a lot of wickedness—there is the entire organization of the devil. Yahshua is shown as moving forward continuously conquering and to conquer. In other words, every time He conquers something, there is more to conquer until "he hath put all enemies under his feet" (1 Cor. 15:25). By this time He will have conquered everything.

Verse 3:

And when he had opened the second seal, I

Revelation Six

**heard the second beast [living creature] say,
Come and see.**

Here more of the understanding is being unfolded, which, as with verse 1, is in harmony with YAHWEH'S attributes. In reality it is not significant which living creature, or attribute of YAHWEH is symbolically saying "Come and see," for all of YAHWEH'S attributes are in harmony with each other. The prophecy in Ezekiel, Chapter One, describes YAHWEH'S Organization and HIS attributes as all working in unison; one attribute is not used apart from the other three, which is symbolic of the complete harmony that exists in all that YAHWEH does.

Verse 4:

And there went out another horse that was red; and power was given to him that sat thereon to take peace from the earth, and that they should kill one another: and there was given unto him a great sword.

Remember that this is a vision, a prophecy of things to come given by symbolic pictures, and there are no literal horses in heaven.

The horse being red would indicate the color of blood as the rest of the verse suggests. What makes this warfare different is that it follows satan being cast out of heaven. It is the beginning of when Yahshua comes "conquering, and to conquer," and the first thing that He does is to cast the devil out of the heavens. Following this, great repercussions were felt on the earth. Revelation 12:12 states the devil's attitude in being hurled out of the heavens:

...Woe to the inhabitants of the earth and of the sea! for the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time.

Just as this verse says, peace was taken from the earth. One of the results of satan being cast out of heaven was the first world war beginning in 1914. Other agonizing results were famine, pestilence and all manner of death. The "great sword" spoken of here indicates the tremendous amount of slaughter and bloodshed that took place. Therefore, the repercussions would have a global effect and not be a localized conflict as prior wars.

Verse 5:

And when he had opened the third seal, I heard the third beast [living creature] say, Come and see. And I beheld and lo, a

black horse; and he that sat on him had a pair of balances in his hand.

At this point John sees a rider on a black horse. Black is a color associated with mourning and suffering. The balances, or scales, show that things are measured, or that there would have to be rationing because of a food shortage. Even this country, which was one of the richest nations on the earth, had to ration food. Several countries in Europe had been previously involved in different wars which left them even more unprepared for the arrival of world war one.

Verse 6:

And I heard a voice in the midst of the four beasts [living creatures] say, A measure of wheat for a penny [denarius, approximately a day's wage], and three measures of barley for a penny [denarius]; and see thou hurt not the oil and the wine.

Not only was there a tremendous amount of bloodshed with the advent of world war one, but one of the plagues that followed was a severe famine. Do not let the price of a penny, or denarius fool you into believing that the price is cheap. It is referring to approximately a "day's wage" for these things, as the *Modern Language Bible* puts it. (Also refer to Matthew 20:2.)

This verse is indicating a scarcity, famine on a world-wide scale that was unparalleled hitherto. Through "natural" causes and political irresponsibility, approximately ten million peasants in Russia *alone* died of starvation. They were eating leaves and tree bark and anything that grew. Many made their last meal sawdust. Their bellies bloated up from this. There were signs saying "go over there to die." In other words, do not die here or you will clutter up the place. While they could still breathe, they were told where to go to die. It was horrendous.

H.G. Wells in his *Outline of History* describes the horror that befell these people:

But now a new and still more frightful disaster was preparing for the Russian people. In 1921 there was an unusual drought. The attentive reader of this history will have noted already what a precarious and fluctuating thing is the climate of the great land areas about the Caspian Sea. Naturally these are nomadic lands; it is doubtful if they will ever be safe for a mainly agricultural population. Now, with the drought, the crops over vast areas

Revelation Six

of South-eastern Russia failed absolutely, and the most terrible famine in the whole recorded history of our race ensued. Millions perished. Multitudes, whole villages, and townships sat down in their homes to die, and died. Many ate hay and earth and indescribable filth. Men dug in the graveyards and became cannibals. Great areas were depopulated.

Yet there was corn to burn not only in America but even in the Ukraine and Roumania and Hungary. But the communications of this country had been hopelessly shattered by the operations of Koltchak, Denikin, and Wrangel, and the Bolshevik government had neither the resources nor the ability to cope with this monstrous disaster. An American commission and a commission under Dr. Nansen, the great Arctic explorer, organized relief with the assent and assistance of the government, and fairly generous American supplies were poured into the country. But the chief European governments responded grudgingly or not at all to the extreme appeal of the situation. The British government, which had spent a hundred millions in illegitimate military operations against her former ally, smirched the good name of Britain in the world by refusing any contribution to the work of relief. So little, as yet, had the lesson of human solidarity that the Great War should have taught mankind been learnt.

While the hapless multitudes perished in Russia, corn wasted in the granaries a few hundred miles away, and in Western Europe ships lay up for want of freight, steel works where rails and engines could have been made stood idle, and millions of workmen were unemployed because, said the business men, "there was nothing for them to do." And thousands of square miles of South-eastern Russia became a desert of abandoned fields and of towns and villages of the dead.¹

History tells the story in an undeniable way that shows how politics and the greed of big business in no way is the benefactor of mankind. So these are some of the plagues that start to befall mankind as the end draws near.

Now throughout all of this famine, the "oil and the wine" were not to be harmed. The oil and wine are not literal, but are symbolic. Oil represents anointing, or YAHWEH'S Holy Spirit. It was used

in the anointing of someone to a position granted him by YAHWEH. This is what David said when he was blessed by YAHWEH. Psalm 23:5:

...Thou anointest my head with oil; my cup runneth over.

¹ Samuel 16:13 states:

Then Samuel took the horn of oil and anointed him in the midst of his brethren: and the Spirit of YAHWEH came upon David from that day forward. So Samuel rose up, and went to Ramah.

The wine is used in the Scriptures to symbolize that which makes the heart glad. This represents the revealed Truths. Psalm 104:15 brings out the beautiful effects that the Truth will have on the righteous. Not hurting the oil and the wine tells us that even though there was war and tremendous food shortages all over the globe, the Truth was still on earth in abundance. It means do not prevent blessings from being poured out on YAHWEH'S People at this time. The starvation that ended so many lives was in sharp contrast to the Spiritual Blessings that were poured out upon YAHWEH'S People during this dark period.

Those whom YAHWEH'S Spirit was influencing were a group known as the International Bible Students who later became known as Jehovah's Witnesses. When Yahshua was on earth, He began to gather the bulk of those who would make up the Heavenly Class, which is the New Jerusalem, or the Ruling City, or Ruling Organization in the heavens. The Twelve Apostles were the first to be gathered of the Heavenly Class, and they are the beginning of the total number which is made up of only 144,000 Members (Rev. 21:15, 16). Now when Yahshua made His Second Presence in 1913, He resurrected the Heavenly Class, or New Jerusalem, and one of their first missions was to aid Yahshua in His righteous war against the devil and his demons, which was to cast them out of the Heavens to the earth, thus cleansing the Heavens. This resurrection took place just prior to the devil being cast out of the heavens and this casting out resulted in world war one (Rev. 12:10-12). Also at this time, the number of the 144,000 was sealed and all accounted for (Rev. 7:1-4). Now although all of the Heavenly Class was sealed and accounted for in 1913, not all had died and gone into the Heavens. There remained a Remnant still on earth. These were the Last Members of the Faithful Heavenly Class who had not as yet died and gone into the Heavens to begin their reign. This Remnant had to remain faithful unto death in order to receive their

¹ H.G. Wells, *The Outline of History*, 2 vols. (Garden City: Garden City Books, 1949), vol. 2, pp. 1134, 1135.

Revelation Six

crown of life (Rev. 2:10). During this time of the first world war, there were some twenty thousand faithful men and women busily engaged in the worship of YAHWEH. They were the Faithful Remnant of the 144,000. These are those spoken of in the Bible as the "feet of him," or the Feet of Yahshua—the Last Members of the 144,000 to be gathered to go into the Heavens (Isa. 52:7).

This chapter, Revelation Six, relates to the first world war and the effects upon the earth, but Revelation 7:1-4 begins with the time period just prior to the first world war, when the total number of the 144,000 was sealed and accounted for. Revelation 7:1-4 states:

1 And after these things I saw four angels standing on the four corners of the earth, holding the four winds of the earth, that the wind should not blow on the earth, nor on the sea, nor on any tree.

2 And I saw another angel ascending from the east, having the seal of the living God: and he cried with a loud voice to the four angels, to whom it was given to hurt the earth and the sea,

3 Saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till we have sealed the servants of our God in their foreheads.

4 And I heard the number of them which were sealed: and there were sealed an hundred and forty and four thousand of all the tribes of the children of Israel.

Not hurting the earth or the sea or the trees till we have sealed the servants of our God in their foreheads means that the number of the 144,000 was to be sealed prior to the hurting of the earth, or prior to satan being cast out of the heavens and the trouble starting on the earth, or world war one.

So not hurting the oil and the wine shows that YAHWEH had preserved HIS Spirit and continued to guide and nourish HIS Faithful Remnant even in the face of adversity. These faithful men and women proved themselves faithful unto death as those who died prior to them did. Here are a few excerpts from *Jehovah's Witnesses in the Divine Purpose* which shows how YAHWEH'S Spirit was abundant for these faithful men and women and how they persevered and continued in their faith even in the face of severe persecution.

Jehovah's witnesses have always carried on an intensive campaign, but these years from

1909 to 1914 were truly climactic in the activity exerted by these early modern Witnesses and in the results obtained. Day and night those at headquarters, as well as the pilgrims and colporteurs in the field and those volunteer service workers giving freely of their spare time, were truly expending themselves to give a global witness with the facilities they had.

Beginning with the year 1909 the Society began to put out a new series of tracts first called "People's Pulpit," then "Everybody's Paper" and still later "The Bible Students Monthly." Each month a different issue appeared with a powerful new salvo released against Protestantism, false religion and apostasy. Illustrations and cartoons added to their telling effect. These were distributed literally by the millions under the doors of homes and in front of churches and by personal contact. This tract distribution, however, was by no means the limit to the Society's efforts to give as great a witness as possible. Distribution of pamphlets and bound books, especially by colporteurs, was also running into many millions of copies.

At the same time, the brothers organized an international newspaper syndicate that featured the sermons of Pastor Russell. His sermons were sent out weekly to about 3,000 newspapers in the United States, Canada and Europe....

Another feature of the intensified activity of this period was an extensive public platform campaign. This was known as the "class extension work," beginning in 1911. In that year alone 12,113 public and semipublic lectures were given. This was an extension of the public lecture service formerly undertaken by Pastor Russell himself. To do the work, fifty-eight special traveling ministers were sent out as speakers on a lecture schedule following assigned routes.²

In 1917 the publication of *The Finished Mystery* exposed religion—baptism of infants, confession, purgatory, the selling of indulgences, and so on.

The clergy were aroused to such a white heat by this stinging exposure that they seized upon certain statements in *The*

² Watchtower Bible and Tract Society of New York Inc., *Jehovah's Witnesses in the Divine Purpose*, (Brooklyn, N.Y.: Watchtower Bible and Tract Society of New York Inc., International Bible Students Association, 1959), p. 49.

Revelation Six

Finished Mystery, then being widely distributed, in a determined effort to put the Society out of business. It was claimed that these statements were of a seditious nature.³

They were out to get the Society, but got the government to do their dirty work. Anyone possessing the book would be open to a fine not exceeding five thousand dollars and five years in jail.

Reporting on the sentence of some of the Bible Students for serving YAHWEH, this quotation is from the *New York Tribune* of June 22, 1918:

"This is the happiest day of my life," said Mr. Rutherford on his way from the court to jail, "to serve earthly punishment for the sake of one's religious belief is one of the greatest privileges a man could have." One of the strangest demonstrations that the Marshal's Office in the Brooklyn Federal Court has ever seen, was held by the families and intimate friends of the convicted men soon after the prisoners had been taken to the Grand Jury room. The whole company made the old building ring with the strains of "Blessed Be the Tie That Binds." "It is all God's will," they told each other with faces almost radiant. "Some day the world will know what this all means. Meanwhile, let us be thankful for the grace of God that has sustained us through our trials, and look forward to the Great Day that is to come."

...International Bible students in all parts of the country have suffered persecution for their fidelity to the Lord and their zeal in declaring the blessings that are coming to mankind through his kingdom. In a town in the State of Oregon the Mayor and two clergymen organized a mob, chased one of the lecturers of the Association out of the city and followed him to a neighboring town. The lecturer escaped, but the mob caught the friend who accompanied him and covered him with a coat of grease and tar.⁴

Although YAHWEH'S Organization underwent a tremendous shaking during this time, and there are many more instances where YAHWEH'S People were greatly persecuted (See the book titled, *Jehovah's Witnesses in the Divine Purpose*), YAHWEH'S Organization not only survived, but they were cleansed of the insincere element. So all in all, the blessings of YAHWEH'S Holy Spirit were

not harmed during this dark period of man's history.

Verses 7 and 8:

7 And when he had opened the fourth seal, I heard the voice of the fourth beast [living creature] say, Come and see.

8 And I looked, and behold a pale horse: and his name that sat on him was Death, and Hell followed with him. And power was given unto them over the fourth part of the earth, to kill with sword, and with hunger, and with death, and with the beasts of the earth.

We have just learned what the first three horses and their missions stand for. But this fourth horse mentioned is where the most confusion comes in. A pale horse is one lacking any real color. Now this is the closest that we get to the color grey. Grey is the pallor of a dead person, and we should take notice that the one who sat on this horse was death. The mission of this horse is evident: that death would terrorize the world as never before. A "pale" horse is a horse that is not white—it has no color of any kind. *The Twentieth Century New Testament* translates this as being a "grey horse." Now the "grey" is a mixture of black and white. White is all the colors mixed together. Black is the absence of color. The mixture of the two kills all of the colors and you get a grey effect. This is one reason why grey goes with anything you wear—because there really is no color, no blue, orange, and so on. It is like a dead color. So this "pale horse" is the closest thing to the grey, which is more correct. Now to repeat verse 8:

And I looked, and behold a pale horse: and his name that sat on him was Death, and Hell followed with him. And power was given unto them over the fourth part of the earth, to kill with sword, and with hunger, and with death, and with the beasts of the earth.

This is picturing all manner of death affecting one fourth of the earth. If you were to look on a map and check where the war was actually fought, you would find that it encompassed one fourth of the land mass. Now this does not mean that one fourth of the earth's population died off, but it means that the biggest plagues were felt on one quarter of the globe. So the amount, or you might say, the space that the first world war occupied, where the battles were really fought, took place on

³ Ibid. p. 74.

⁴ Ibid. pp. 80, 81.

Revelation Six

crown of life (Rev. 2:10). During this time of the first world war, there were some twenty thousand faithful men and women busily engaged in the worship of YAHWEH. They were the Faithful Remnant of the 144,000. These are those spoken of in the Bible as the "feet of him," or the Feet of Yahshua—the Last Members of the 144,000 to be gathered to go into the Heavens (Isa. 52:7).

This chapter, Revelation Six, relates to the first world war and the effects upon the earth, but Revelation 7:1-4 begins with the time period just prior to the first world war, when the total number of the 144,000 was sealed and accounted for. Revelation 7:1-4 states:

1 And after these things I saw four angels standing on the four corners of the earth, holding the four winds of the earth, that the wind should not blow on the earth, nor on the sea, nor on any tree.

2 And I saw another angel ascending from the east, having the seal of the living God: and he cried with a loud voice to the four angels, to whom it was given to hurt the earth and the sea,

3 Saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till we have sealed the servants of our God in their foreheads.

4 And I heard the number of them which were sealed: and there were sealed an hundred and forty and four thousand of all the tribes of the children of Israel.

Not hurting the earth or the sea or the trees till we have sealed the servants of our God in their foreheads means that the number of the 144,000 was to be sealed prior to the hurting of the earth, or prior to satan being cast out of the heavens and the trouble starting on the earth, or world war one.

So not hurting the oil and the wine shows that YAHWEH had preserved HIS Spirit and continued to guide and nourish HIS Faithful Remnant even in the face of adversity. These faithful men and women proved themselves faithful unto death as those who died prior to them did. Here are a few excerpts from *Jehovah's Witnesses in the Divine Purpose* which shows how YAHWEH'S Spirit was abundant for these faithful men and women and how they persevered and continued in their faith even in the face of severe persecution.

Jehovah's witnesses have always carried on an intensive campaign, but these years from

1909 to 1914 were truly climactic in the activity exerted by these early modern Witnesses and in the results obtained. Day and night those at headquarters, as well as the pilgrims and colporteurs in the field and those volunteer service workers giving freely of their spare time, were truly expending themselves to give a global witness with the facilities they had.

Beginning with the year 1909 the Society began to put out a new series of tracts first called "People's Pulpit," then "Everybody's Paper" and still later "The Bible Students Monthly." Each month a different issue appeared with a powerful new salvo released against Protestantism, false religion and apostasy. Illustrations and cartoons added to their telling effect. These were distributed literally by the millions under the doors of homes and in front of churches and by personal contact. This tract distribution, however, was by no means the limit to the Society's efforts to give as great a witness as possible. Distribution of pamphlets and bound books, especially by colporteurs, was also running into many millions of copies.

At the same time, the brothers organized an international newspaper syndicate that featured the sermons of Pastor Russell. His sermons were sent out weekly to about 3,000 newspapers in the United States, Canada and Europe....

Another feature of the intensified activity of this period was an extensive public platform campaign. This was known as the "class extension work," beginning in 1911. In that year alone 12,113 public and semipublic lectures were given. This was an extension of the public lecture service formerly undertaken by Pastor Russell himself. To do the work, fifty-eight special traveling ministers were sent out as speakers on a lecture schedule following assigned routes.²

In 1917 the publication of *The Finished Mystery* exposed religion—baptism of infants, confession, purgatory, the selling of indulgences, and so on.

The clergy were aroused to such a white heat by this stinging exposure that they seized upon certain statements in *The*

² Watchtower Bible and Tract Society of New York Inc., *Jehovah's Witnesses in the Divine Purpose*, (Brooklyn, N.Y.: Watchtower Bible and Tract Society of New York Inc., International Bible Students Association, 1959), p. 49.

Revelation Six

about one fourth of the earth's surface, and this is as prophesied. Strangely enough those that were involved in the fighting were the most "civilized" and "christian" nations. This was primarily in the "christian countries," all making the claim that "GOD is with us!" It was really a so-called war of those who claimed to be the closest to the Living GOD, and the atrocities that were performed at this time outdid the heathen. Here are some of the statistics. By November 11, 1918, 8.5 million of the 65 million involved in the war lay dead. Twenty-one million were wounded, and millions were listed as missing. Twenty-eight nations and empires participated in this madness which historians are at a loss to find solid reason for.⁵

Now we have already described the famine in russia, which was by far the most severe, but in great areas of europe, the conditions were nothing less than tragic. It was reported in britain, that at that time, romania was starving, serbia was starving, austria was starving and germany was starving.

The wealthiest countries such as the united states had rationing and certain items were just not available. Again, this was the worst famine in history.

Pestilence is also named in the manners of death. Here again, as we will refer to history, all previous records are broken. *The World Book Encyclopedia* records the statistics. First noted in 1918 in spain, a strain of influenza virus, labeled for its origin, began to quickly spread death to the people of the world. The winter of 1918-1919 was a living nightmare. Twenty million persons died of the disease (the largest number of people who ever succumbed to a single epidemic in the history of the world).⁶ Another of the deadly diseases at that time was typhus. Typhus took its toll by the millions in russia in 1917 and lasted until 1921; 2.5 to 3 million died there from this disease.⁷

So these four horses symbolize warfare, a righteous war, actual warfare, starvation and death.

Now with the coming of these events, and because there had been nothing like this on the face of the earth until that time, many people figured that the end of the world had arrived. religion, for the first time, did bring out that from the fulfillment of the signs it appeared like "the Kingdom of GOD has arrived." The religionists actually started this; they saw from the evidence that something was happening, that there were really signs in the heavens that this was not just

man's doing but the great events were really taking place such as the world had never seen. And the warfare was really getting out of hand. When they did stop fighting (although there was nothing settled) all that they did was rest for a brief period of time to recover, and they continued fighting again in 1939, some twenty-one years later. The atrocities of the second world war were truly such as the world had never seen. In human lives the cost of world war two was astronomical. More lives were lost in this war than in any other war in recorded history. *The World Book Encyclopedia* has this to say of its toll:

It has been estimated that civilian and military dead totaled 55 million....

The war left millions in Europe and Asia without adequate food, shelter, or clothing. They lacked fuel, machinery, raw materials, and money. Their farms lay devastated....

The war caused vast population shifts. Millions fled their homes because of their race, religion, or political beliefs, or were sent to isolated areas as slave laborers.... Returning soldiers and prisoners of war added to the problems of adjustment. About 10 million refugees had to move from their homes....

In some countries, whole groups were uprooted. The Poles moved westward from Russian-occupied eastern Poland. Millions of Chinese fled westward from the Japanese, and had to return. Many Arabs were forced out of Palestine, and Germans had to leave the Baltic states, East Prussia, Silesia, and the Sudetenland. Nearly 6 million European Jews died in German concentration camps. Refugees by the thousands moved to the United States, Canada, Latin America, and Israel.⁸

Now with all of this evidence and fulfillment of prophecy, one would think that the people living during that period of time would have seen some connection somewhere along the line. After all, they had warfare, famine and pestilence all in a relatively short span of time, and all of record-breaking proportions. Couldn't they read the Scriptures and associate what they were living through with what the Scriptures taught? Strangely enough they did! As stated before, certain individuals, blinded as they were by false

⁵ "World War I," *The World Book Encyclopedia*, (Chicago: World Book Childcraft International, Inc., 1981), vol. 21, pp. 364-377.

⁶ "Flu Epidemics," *The World Book Encyclopedia*, (Chicago: World Book Childcraft International, Inc., 1981), vol. 10, p. 206.

⁷ "Typhus," *The World Book Encyclopedia*, (Chicago: World Book Childcraft International, Inc., 1981), vol. 19, p. 444.

⁸ "World War II," *The World Book Encyclopedia*, (Chicago: World Book Childcraft International, Inc., 1981), vol. 21, pp. 410, 411.

Revelation Six

teachings, did make statements along the lines of "by the events taking place, it would seem that the Kingdom of GOD is at hand." But they did not heed the signs. The prophecy recorded in several verses of the first chapter of Zechariah corresponds with Revelation Six and the four horsemen and sheds more light on the attitude of the world. We will begin with verse 8 and will read it out of the clearer translation. *The Septuagint Version, Greek and English* renders the verse:

I saw by night, and behold a man mounted on a red horse, and he stood between the shady mountains; and behind him were red horses, and grey, and piebald, and white.

One inconsistency noted is that first the man is "mounted" on a red horse, but then it is said that he "stood between the shady mountains." Therefore *The Jerusalem Bible* (J.B.) will also be referred to:

'I saw a vision during the night. It was this: a man was standing among the deep-rooted myrtles; behind him were horses, red and sorrel and black and white.'

This makes more sense, but the colors of the horses do not exactly match. Here YAHWEH'S Spirit must be relied on as the word, per se, is insufficient due to the corruption of the text. Through YAHWEH'S Spirit, YAHWEH'S Prophet has been shown that these four horses are the same as those we have just described in the sixth chapter of Revelation. This means that *The Jerusalem Bible* is the most correct, with the exception of the sorrel horse, which must be substituted with the Septuagint's grey horse. With the thought in mind that these are the same horses as those in the Apocalypse, we will continue with Zechariah 1:9, 10, J.B.:

9 I said: what are these my lord? (And the angel who was talking to me said, "I will explain to you what they are.")

10 The man standing among the myrtles answered, They are those whom YAHWEH has sent to patrol throughout the world.

Now to patrol is to go throughout and look things over. These horses having done this then stood behind the deep-rooted myrtles, which are thick immovable, protective trees. However, this prophecy deals with the time immediately prior to the restoration of Jerusalem, which as we have established was in 1917. The plagues were not over until some time after 1920.

The situation is this: that although the warfare, famine, pestilence, and so on were not over, by 1917 enough of the physical evidence was given so that humankind should have realized that something was drastically wrong. Add to this the recognition of the signs that were to precede the Kingdom even by the blind leaders of religion. But by 1917 what was the world's reaction to these signs? Verse 11 of the first chapter of Zechariah (J.B.) gives us the answer:

They then spoke to the angel of YAHWEH standing among the myrtles; they said, "We have been patrolling the world, and see, the whole world is at peace and rest".

Now the "rest" spoken of certainly could not pertain to the warfare, so what then could it be referring to, as all Scripture must harmonize. It is referring to the world's attitude concerning YAHWEH'S wishes and Purpose. The International Bible Students recognized these signs and acted upon them, seeking even more zealously the answers of why and where they had made their errors. However, those of the world not only failed to recognize their errors, but further provoked YAHWEH by later establishing an organization known as the league of nations. This was an organization known by certain religious leaders as "the political expression of the Kingdom of GOD." Naturally this failed most miserably as YAHWEH had not built the house. Psalm 127:1, R.S.V.:

Unless YAHWEH builds the house, those who build it labor in vain....

Zechariah 1:15, R.S.V., proves that the type of peace, or shall we say mankind's lethargic attitude towards the Will of the ALMIGHTY, was not pleasing in HIS eyes.

And I am very angry with the nations that are at ease; for while I was angry but a little they furthered the disaster.

Verse 9:

And when he had opened the fifth seal, I saw under the altar the souls of them that were slain for the word of God, and for the testimony which they held.

Those slain for the Word of GOD are all those who have sacrificed their lives entirely for YAHWEH and for HIS service and who have not necessarily been literally killed for the Word of

Revelation Six

GOD, but have remained faithful unto death. They are dead and are resting, having died with the hope of the resurrection. This resurrection is a Heavenly resurrection and is the reward that avenges their death on a satanic world that has fought against them to the bitter end. Their resurrection, which is their reward, was not to take place, however, until the total number of the 144,000 had been sealed and accounted for, as brought out previously in verse 6. The entire number had to be sealed when they were avenged, or resurrected, and they were resurrected only when the entire number was sealed. As stated before, this resurrection had to take place before 1914, for these resurrected ones, along with Yahshua, make up Zion, YAHWEH'S Heavenly Woman, and Revelation 12:1-5 describes this Woman as already being in the Heavens before the devil was thrown out of heaven:

1 And there appeared a great wonder in heaven; a woman clothed with the sun, and the moon under her feet, and upon her head a crown of twelve stars:

2 And she being with child cried, travailing in birth, and pained to be delivered.

3 And there appeared another wonder in heaven; and behold a great red dragon, having seven heads and ten horns, and seven crowns upon his heads.

4 And his tail drew the third part of the stars of heaven, and did cast them to the earth: and the dragon stood before the woman which was ready to be delivered, for to devour her child as soon as it was born.

5 And she brought forth a man child, who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron: and her child was caught up unto God, and to his throne.

The crown of twelve stars is added proof that the Members who made up the Woman were taken from True Israel*, which in typical form was made up of twelve tribes. Therefore this Woman is not a preexisting organization that ruled before the New Jerusalem was established in the Heavens. The birth of the Man Child does not refer to a literal birth of a child, but to the birth of YAHWEH'S Heavenly Organization, when the Body Members were resurrected and joined with Yahshua, the Head. The seven crowns or the seven heads of the dragon refers to the devil being in the heavens and exercising his complete heavenly authority over the earth. Revelation 13:1, which refers to his earthly organization, however, numbers his crowns as ten,

ten being an earthly number.

Each one of the Remnant of the 144,000 at this time had to go through the same severe trial, which began in 1914, in order to test them. The fulfillment of 1914 was not according to the expectations of many of them. Divisions arose in their ranks, and, for the first time, the true evil servant was revealed within their organization. Those who were left were the true and complete Remnant, for this was the trial YAHWEH had decreed all of the Remnant had to pass in order to be accepted. The trial was very severe. It appeared that YAHWEH had deceived them and that they were on the wrong road. Only those who put YAHWEH first survived.

The Woman that satan persecuted and pursued, mentioned in Revelation 12:13, was the entire Remnant of the Woman and not just a small portion of this Remnant whose remaining Members would continue to be gathered in bits and pieces after the trial that was to determine the true from the false was past. It was the entire Remnant of the Woman who fled into the wilderness for 1,260 days and who was corrected and nourished in preparation to take the lead in gathering the other Sheep. These other Sheep are the Children of Zion, or the Children of the Kingdom, who became Jehovah's Witnesses, or the first of the Two Witnesses.

Earthly Israel will likewise be faced with a common trial. It will be brought about by the establishment of satan's "abomination of desolation," wherein all men within its jurisdiction will be forced to give their support and allegiance to this new world-encompassing organization built by russia and the united states and presided over by the pope of rome. Again, it is one major trial that must be met and passed.

Returning to the Remnant, Matthew 24:45-47 has this to say:

45 Who then is a faithful and wise servant, whom his lord hath made ruler over his household, to give them meat in due season?

46 Blessed is that servant, whom his lord when he cometh shall find so doing.

47 Verily I say unto you, That he shall make him ruler over all his goods.

Plainly stated, this selected Class, the Faithful and Wise Servant, which is the entire Remnant of Yahshua's Body, had to be busily engaged proclaiming these precious revealed Truths at the time Yahshua made His Second Presence in 1913. There was war in heaven during that same

*Israel, the name of YAHWEH'S True People, meaning "he who strives with GOD [for HIS blessing]" (Gen. 32:24-28). The Promised Israel will be made up of all nations, kindreds and tongues.

Revelation Six

year and the devil was thrown out of heaven. Yahshua came to His Temple in 1917 and began His One Thousand Year Reign. Therefore everyone who was not already consecrated prior to 1914, when the devil was cast out of heaven, could not possibly fulfill all of the requirements demanded of the Heavenly Class as outlined in YAHWEH'S Word, the Bible. Their number had to be sealed when the Woman first appeared in the Heavens, for the Woman was made up of the resurrected Members who had remained faithful unto death (Rev. 12:1-5). When these were avenged by being resurrected, the entire number was sealed (Rev. 6:9-11).

Verse 10:

And they cried with a loud voice, saying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, dost thou not judge and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth?

Because the 144,000 had been unjustly persecuted by christendom and had been objects of scorn by this world, the question is asked how long would it be until YAHWEH would avenge their blood? In other words, how long will it be before you vindicate us? This vindication does not mean that YAHWEH is going to slay all of the wicked. That would be a final vindication, but the answer is not that. The answer is they will be avenged or vindicated when they receive their reward in the Heavens or when they are resurrected to their position alongside of Yahshua. In other words, as long as they are dead, it looked like the world was right and they were wrong. There was no change in anything. When Yahshua died everybody said, "What kind of a King is He? How could he be the Son of GOD? He couldn't save Himself." So it looked like He was wrong. But then when He came back, only those who had the Spirit understood that there had been a great victory. So the vindication for these is when they are resurrected.

Verse 11:

And white robes were given unto every one of them; and it was said unto them, that they should rest yet for a little season, until their fellow-servants also and their brethren, that should be killed as they were, should be fulfilled.

Now this means that they are proven righteous.

Being given a white robe means that they have proven themselves and they have met with YAHWEH'S approval. "And it was said unto them that they should rest yet for a little season." In other words they are going to remain dead for a little while longer, "until their fellow-servants also and their brethren, that should be killed as they were, should be fulfilled," or they are going to remain dead until the number is fulfilled. When the number is fulfilled, they would be resurrected. We have already detailed the evidence when the number of the 144,000 was sealed (1913) in verse 9.

When the resurrection takes place, the number is sealed. YAHWEH knows what HE is doing; HE does not make mistakes. When YAHWEH says that the number is sealed, it is sealed. Now it is true that amongst Jehovah's Witnesses there were a lot who claimed to be of the Remnant who fell out. But because they claimed they were of the Remnant, does not mean to say that YAHWEH chose them. YAHWEH knows every hair on your head. HE knows all things. HE does not make mistakes. HE told Jeremiah in Jeremiah 1:5, R.S.V.:

"Before I formed you in the womb I knew you, and before you were born I consecrated you; I appointed you a prophet to the nations."

Verse 12:

And I beheld when he had opened the sixth seal, and, lo, there was a great earthquake; and the sun became black as sackcloth of hair, and the moon became as blood.

The Revelation given to John was not written in chronological order, but is given in bits and pieces of a great Purpose to be assembled and understood when revealed by YAHWEH through HIS Prophets.

The "great earthquake" is going back to the time in the beginning of this study when Yahshua was coming conquering and to conquer. An earthquake symbolically is a shaking up of the earth. The earth represents the visible ruling organization of the devil, or the devil's ruling organization, and at this time the earth is greatly shaken. All of these heavenly phenomena—the sun becoming black as sackcloth of hair, and the moon becoming as blood—are indicating great omens, or signs from the heavens that YAHWEH is making a move, that HE is stepping in and waking up HIS creatures. These four symbolic horsemen that we have described had

Revelation Six

made their move by 1917 and had given evidence that the Kingdom of GOD was truly at hand, and these were signs from the heavens that something *drastic* had taken place, that YAHWEH'S wrath was being poured upon them. This is the time of world war one when the nations become angry and HIS wrath has come (Rev. 11:18). Also 2 Peter 3:13 says, "Nevertheless we, according to his promise, look for new heavens and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness." HE is doing away with the old heavens, or the old invisible ruling element made up of the devil and his demons, and setting up the New Jerusalem, the 144,000 Kings and Priests. The devil's organization on earth, as well, is going to be destroyed and along with it his followers, the politicians, kings, dictators and so on. The Scriptures state that Abraham, Isaac and Jacob and all of the Prophets will be the Rulers that YAHWEH chooses to deal with, and HE has resurrected them on this earth today. These are the rightful Rulers for the earth. Isaiah 1:26, R.S.V., states:

I will restore your judges as at the first and your counselors as at the beginning.

Verse 13:

And the stars of heaven fell unto the earth, even as a fig tree casteth her untimely figs, when she is shaken of a mighty wind.

These verses are backtracking, giving reason as to why all this anguish was taking place. The stars, as we have seen before, are angels (Rev. 22:16) that were cast out of the heavens to the earth when war arose in heaven in 1913 just before the devil and his demons were cast out. These falling to the earth portray their being cast out of heaven.

Verse 14:

And the heaven departed as a scroll when it is rolled together; and every mountain and island were moved out of their places.

"And the heaven departed as a scroll when it is rolled together" is likened when one would roll a scroll or close a book, you would be through with it; you have put it away. The "heavens" here are the heavens occupied by the devil and his demons. They were rolled together as a scroll and done away with because the devil no longer had authority in

the heavens after he was cast out.

"And every mountain and island were moved out of their places." Now mountains indicate strongholds or kingdoms. Islands indicate individual organizations or kingdoms, small kingdoms. They indicate isolated nations which have, up to this time, not had to associate themselves with anyone. "Every mountain and island were moved out of their places" means that with the first world war it actually upset the whole geography of the earth; nothing was the same. Some nations had land added to them, others had something taken away. Every nation on the face of the earth was affected by this tremendous upheaval. It was considered the first *world* war.

Verses 15 and 16:

15 And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the mighty men, and every bondman, and every free man, hid themselves in the dens and in the rocks of the mountains;

16 And said to the mountains and rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb.

The dens, rocks of the mountains, mountains and so on picture the strongholds of the world which men use to protect themselves, or to find shelter and security in. This is an indication that these people did not want to do right but they wanted to be miraculously covered so that they would not be exposed for what they were. This shows what a hypocritical worldly organization this is which was not looking for YAHWEH'S blessings, which was not looking for the end; but they were trying to cover over their guilt. And they did cover themselves in the mountains or the organizations of this world. They hid in the league of nations; they became christians; they tried to make the world a better place; they made excuses for what they were doing. But what they should have said is that the end of this wicked system is here and you are going to be completely wiped out. But they did not have the guts to say anything like this because they were afraid of becoming enemies of the political rulers. You see, the things Israel speaks are not popular and are altogether different from what the religionists speak. When Jeremiah was on television back in the 70's, he brought out with John Facenda that "there's no such thing as a christian nation" and Mr. Facenda got upset. But this is a

Revelation Six

true statement. There is no such thing as a GODly nation (which they imply by calling it christian). They are really all satanic, because the devil is the god of this world and all the nations belong to him. If you speak the Truth, you offend the members of this world and religion does not want to do that. YAHWEH calls religion a whore in Revelation Seventeen because they are not faithful to HIM. Why don't they separate from the world like the Bible says that they should? They support this world entirely, even going so far as to hold elections right in a catholic church. In other words, she is like a whore that is trying to please these different men, the politicians and big businessmen; she cannot do enough for them, and she is actually going against YAHWEH.

Verse 17:

For the great day of his wrath is come; and who shall be able to stand?

This was YAHWEH'S wrath that actually begins as soon as the devil was cast out of the heavens. Notice that the whole world was at war, and after the war you had famine and pestilence. You had pestilence here too—there was the spanish flu where millions of people died. You also had the great depression where people lost all their life savings, all that they had worked for, and had to take to the streets long hours day after day to find work. We will quote a short excerpt from H.G. Wells' *Outline of History* concerning the depression:

So much stress, in earlier sections of this history, has been laid on the defects and disappointments of the post-war world that a short time must be spent on showing why 1929 became for millions of people the last of the golden years to which they looked back....

The collapse of 1929, as no one will forget who lived through it, began on the 24th October, in Wall Street.... But from that moment the panic spread until the whole surface of the world was affected by industrial paralysis: paralysis is an apt word, for it was like a disease, but a disease with no cause in nature. The starvation, the silent factories, the goods thrown away, the men standing idle were the results of human activities. There had been no famines, floods, or national disasters (indeed, at one

time men even prayed for these to relieve their troubles); there had not even been wars or devastations. Nevertheless, in the richest country in the world, the United States, "nearly twenty million people were facing starvation in the early months of 1933" (Mr. Hampden Jackson). The condition of poorer countries was correspondingly worse. The crisis continued beyond 1933—indeed, it can be argued that it did not really cease until war [world war two, in 1939] and the preparations for war ended it.⁹

This is a quote from the *Britannica Junior Encyclopedia*:

The stock market crash of October 1929 marked the beginning of the Great Depression. Over-speculation helped bring about a collapse of the stock market. World trade decreased rapidly; businesses closed and unemployment increased. Farm prices continued to fall. The people were afraid. There were "runs" on the banks as people hurried to withdraw deposits. When too many people took too much money from a bank it had to close. Savings of individuals—poor and rich—were lost overnight. People lost their homes when they could not keep up the payments.¹⁰

If you could turn all of this information and statistics of the hardships that the war brought, which we cannot forget is a result of the devil being cast out of heaven onto the earth, into terms of human feelings, you would find an enormous volume of fears, anxieties, cruel disappointments, tragic distresses, hardships, illnesses, despairs and deaths including the taking of one's own life.

When Hitler came up, immediately there were jobs because the nations began to make preparations for what they called "defense." So there were war contracts; people got jobs in shipyards and airplane factories and so on, and the u.s. snapped out of the depression. It took a war to help them do it.

So when men saw the signs of GOD'S wrath being poured out upon the earth, the time of HIS judgment approaching, you would think that in meekness and humility, they would return and obey HIM and do HIS Will instead of having to hide like criminals in the mountains, or in their

⁹ H.G. Wells, *The Outline of History*, pp. 1152-1154

¹⁰ "Herbert Clark Hoover," *Britannica Junior Encyclopedia*, (Chicago: William Benton, 1970), vol. 7, p. 190A.

Revelation Six

organizations. Men continued to disregard YAHWEH and trust in their own devices, but the Bible Students, the Remnant of Yahshua's Body, the Last Members of the 144,000 were a glimmer of hope and light in a dark and devastated world. They persevered, did not lose faith, and were busy announcing that the Kingdom of GOD had begun, that HIS reign had begun. Isaiah 52:7:

How beautiful upon the mountains [or the governments] are the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace; that bringeth good tidings of good, that

publisheth salvation; that saith unto Zion, Thy God reigneth!

This faithful Class of beautiful men and women, whom the Almighty GOD YAHWEH has hand-picked to rule in the Heavens, were busy doing YAHWEH'S Will and preparing the people for YAHWEH'S Kingdom. They were endowed with HIS Spirit and went house to house telling the people that the Kingdom had begun. These are the ones that Yahshua found "so doing" (Matt. 24:46) when He made His Second Presence and they are lovingly caring for and guiding us now.

Please feel free to express your desire to acquire more Knowledge.

REVELATION 7 (A.V.)

1)"AND AFTER THESE THINGS I SAW FOUR ANGELS STANDING ON THE FOUR CORNERS OF THE EARTH, HOLDING THE FOUR WINDS OF THE EARTH, THAT THE WIND SHOULD NOT BLOW ON THE EARTH, NOR ON THE SEA, NOR ON ANY TREE."

Now you have to understand these symbols. Why shouldn't the wind blow? What does the wind symbolize? The wind symbolizes trouble or harm, strong winds tear up things, so it symbolizes harm. Now, "not blowing on the earth", the earth is the visible ruling element. In other words, no harm should come to the visible ruling element. "Nor on the sea" which is the masses of humanity, "nor on any tree" the trees are the lofty ones, the important ones of this world, the politicians, big businessmen and the religionists. So no harm should come to them, for how long?

2)"AND I SAW ANOTHER ANGEL ASCENDING FROM THE EAST, HAVING THE SEAL OF THE LIVING GOD: AND HE CRIED WITH A LOUD VOICE TO THE FOUR ANGELS, TO WHOM IT WAS GIVEN TO HURT THE EARTH AND THE SEA,"

Now the angels who were holding back the wind had the power to hurt the earth. If they let the wind blow, the earth would be hurt. The wind symbolizes hurt.

3)"SAYING, HURT NOT THE EARTH, NEITHER THE SEA, NOR THE TREES TILL WE HAVE SEALED THE SERVANTS OF OUR GOD IN THEIR FOREHEADS."

This means that the sealing had to take place before the war started. Everything points to this event taking place prior to 1914.

4)"AND I HEARD THE NUMBER OF THEM WHICH WERE SEALED: AND THERE WERE SEALED A HUNDRED AND FORTY AND FOUR THOUSAND OF ALL THE TRIBES OF THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL."

Now why does it say "of the tribes of the children of Israel?" Why does it specifically say "the children of Israel"? Now this throws the religionists. The religionists say that the 144,000 are jews because this scripture actually says that they are sealed from the 12 tribes of the children of Israel, from all the tribes. Now to disprove this we will have to go over Revelation 14. Verse 1):

"AND I LOOKED AND LO, A LAMB STOOD ON MT SION, AND WITH HIM A HUNDRED AND FORTY AND FOUR THOUSAND, HAVING HIS FATHER'S NAME WRITTEN IN THEIR FOREHEADS."

Now this Lamb is Yahshua, this is in the heavens, and there is 144,000, having His FATHER'S name written in thier foreheads, indicating that they belong to YAHWEH. Verse 2):

2)"AND I HEARD A VOICE FROM HEAVEN, AS THE VOICE OF MANY WATERS, AND AS THE VOICE OF A GREAT THUNDER: AND I HEARD THE VOICE OF HARPERS HARPING WITH THEIR HARPS."

3)"AND THEY SANG AS IT WERE A NEW SONG BEFORE THE THRONE AND BEFORE THE FOUR BEASTS, AND THE ELDERS: AND NO MAN COULD LEARN THAT SONG BUT THE 144,000 WHICH WERE REDEEMED FROM THE EARTH."

Now I will just bring out a few points here; the articles brings it all out. Notice that this 144,000 were redeemed from the earth. Now if every body was going to heaven, HE wouldn't have to specifically mention these as being redeemed from the earth. Because everybody would be redeemed from the earth. But HE'S showing us here that it is only the 144,000 who are redeemed from the earth.

4)"THESE ARE THEY WHICH WERE NOT DEFILED WITH WOMEN; FOR THEY ARE VIRGINS"

Now this could be men and women, and some of them were married, so it is not referring to a literal virginity. A 'woman' symbolizes an organization. So these members of the 144,000 had nothing to do with any worldly organizations. They had nothing to do with politics, or any organization that has any association with the world. So they were 'virgins' because they had nothing to do with them.

"THESE ARE THEY WHICH FOLLOW THE LAMB WHITHERSOEVER HE GOETH."

Now remember this, the members of the 144,000 follow the Lamb, implicitly. They don't wander away, and give their own understanding, or start their own religion, but they actually are close to the Lamb.

"THESE WERE REDEEMED FROM AMONG MEN, BEING THE FIRST FRUITS UNTO GOD AND TO THE LAMB."

Again, HE repeats that they are taken from men, and they were the firstfruits unto GOD, and to the Lamb. This means the firstfruits to be gathered, and the first to be resurrected. So this had to do with the first resurrection. Now remember, we are still referring to the 144,000 who were supposedly taken from the 12 tribes of Israel. We go to Revelation 20:4:

"AND I SAW THRONES AND THEY SAT UPON THEM"

Now 'thrones', plural.

"AND JUDGEMENT WAS GIVEN UNTO THEM: AND I SAW THE SOULS OF THEM THAT WERE BEHEADED FOR THE WITNESS OF JESUS, AND FOR THE WORD OF GOD, WHICH HAD NOT WORSHIPPED THE BEAST, NEITHER HIS IMAGE, NEITHER HAD RELIEVED HIS MARK UPON THEIR FOREHEADS, OR IN THEIR HANDS; AND THEY LIVED AND REIGNED WITH CHRIST A THOUSAND YEARS."

Now this is referring to the 144,000 Kings and Priests, this is why the thrones are plural. And they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years, now it continues:

5)"**BUT THE REST OF THE DEAD LIVED NOT AGAIN UNTIL THE THOUSAND YEARS WERE FINISHED.**"

Now this is the **earthly** resurrection.

"**THIS IS THE FIRST RESURRECTION.**

6)"**BLESSED AND HOLY IS HE THAT HATH PART IN THE FIRST RESURRECTION ON SUCH THE SECOND DEATH HATH NO POWER, BUT THEY SHALL BE PRIESTS OF GOD, AND OF CHRIST, AND THEY SHALL REIGN WITH HIM A THOUSAND YEARS.**"

It says **they** are Priests and they reign. A King is one that reigns, so they **actually** are Kings and Priests. Now these are of the **FIRST** resurrection. Revelation 14 brought out that they are the firstfruits, and here it **says they** are of the first resurrection. Firstfruits or first resurrection, **it's** the same thing. And they have thrones and reign upon them. **Now Revelation 5:8:**

8)"**AND WHEN HE HAD TAKEN THE BOOK, THE FOUR BEASTS, AND THE FOUR AND TWENTY ELDERS FELL DOWN BEFORE THE LAMB, HAVING EVERY ONE OF THEM HARPS, AND GOLDEN VIALS FULL OF ODORS, WHICH ARE THE PRAYERS OF THE SAINTS.**

9)"**AND THEY SANG A NEW SONG SAYING, THOU ARE WORTHY TO TAKE THE BOOK, AND TO OPEN THE SEALS THEREOF; FOR THOU WAST SLAIN AND HAST REDEEMED US TO GOD BY THY BLOOD OUT OF EVERY KINDERED AND TONGUE, AND PEOPLE, AND NATION.**

10)"**AND HAST MADE US UNTO OUR GOD KINGS AND PRIESTS; AND WE SHALL REIGN ON THE EARTH.**"

Or 'over' **the earth**. Now you notice, here is the same ones who were part of the **first** resurrection who are the Kings and Priests. It says here concerning **them**, "you have taken us out of every kindred and tongue and people and **nation**, and made us unto our GOD Kings and Priests." Now Revelation 7 **says they** are taken from the 12 tribes of Israel, and here it says they are **taken from** every nation and kindred and tongue. So what is true? The **truth of the matter** is they ARE taken from every nationality, race and tongue. **But**, the "Israel of the flesh is not the Israel of GOD, but the **Israel of the Promise** is counted as the seed" (Rom 9). So actually they are taken **from the** Israel of the Promise, and typical Israel was at one time in 12 tribes. But religion trips on that and says they are real jews. But YAHWEH is **no** respecter of persons. So HE even goes on to mention how many were in **these tribes**:

- 5)"OF THE TRIBE OF JUDAH WERE SEALED TWELVE THOUSAND.
OF THE TRIBE OF RUEBEN WERE SEALED TWELVE THOUSAND.
OF THE TRIBE OF GAD WERE SEALED TWELVE THOUSAND.
- 6)"OF THE TRIBE OF ASHER WERE SEALED TWELVE THOUSAND.
OF THE TRIBE OF NAPHTALI WERE SEALED TWELVE THOUSAND.
OF THE TRIBE OF MANASSEH WERE SEALED TWELVE THOUSAND.
- 7)"OF THE TRIBE OF SIMEON WERE SEALED TWELVE THOUSAND.
OF THE TRIBE OF LEVI WERE SEALED TWELVE THOUSAND.
OF THE TRIBE OF ISSACHAR WERE SEALED TWELVE THOUSAND.
- 8)"OF THE TRIBE OF ZEBULUN WERE SEALED TWELVE THOUSAND.
OF THE TRIBE OF JOSEPH WERE SEALED TWELVE THOUSAND.
OF THE TRIBE OF BENJAMIN WERE SEALED TWELVE THOUSAND."

So even though the 10 tribes had been completely destroyed 600 years before this happened. But here HE takes 12,000 out of each, again HE is showing that the 144,000 are all taken from YAHWEH'S True Israel is what HE is bringing out. Now in verse 9:

9)"AFTER THIS I BEHELD, AND, LO, A GREAT MULTITUDE, WHICH NO MAN COULD NUMBER, OF ALL NATIONS, AND KINDREDS, AND PEOPLE, AND TONGUES, STOOD BEFORE THE THRONE, AND BEFORE THE LAMB, CLOTHED WITH WHITE ROBES, AND PALMS IN THEIR HANDS."

This means that after the 144,000 were sealed and called out, then he sees a great multitude which no man could number, this comes afterwards. Now according to the 'watchtower', HE gathers this 144,000, then HE makes a mistake and begins to gather the earthly class, and then HE begins to gather the heavenly class again. Because HE goofed somewhere, as though some of them fooled HIM, as though they could fool YAHWEH. But HE doesn't work that way, HE gathers the Kings first. Even the prophets are going to be brought to perfection by the Kings and Priests. They have to proceed everybody. Hebrew 11 says that "they" the prophets "without us" the heavenly class "should not be made perfect". Indicating that the heavenly class will restore the whole human race to perfection including the prophets. So the heavenly class has to be first. So when HE said, "After this I beheld, and lo, a great multitude." this is AFTER the 144,000 are sealed, and it starts after the last one is called out. Now these "stood before the throne, and before the Lamb, clothed in white robes, and palms in their hands". Standing before the throne indicates that YAHWEH is dealing with them and speaking to them as though they were face to face. Now YAHWEH doesn't have to be there, although HE does describe in portions of Revelation that "HE will dwell with us." But when you live with somebody, you communicate with them as though HE was there. But actually, it isn't literal, but it means HE will begin to deal with HIS people. HE says: "I will show them my face and not my back", in other words, "I will no longer ignore you". "Before you pray I will answer you, while you are yet speaking you will get your reward."

Now these are "clothed with white robes and have palms in their hands"

meaning that they are righteous, they have proven themselves. And the palms symbolize peace.

10)"AND CRIED WITH A LOUD VOICE, SAYING, SALVATION TO OUR GOD WHICH SITTETH UPON THE THRONE, AND UNTO THE LAMB."

Now this "great multitude which no man could number", actually ascribes "salvation to YAHWEH, and to the Lamb" indicating that they are FULLY CONVINCED of this. Now this is actually Israel, who number 200 million. So why does it say "that no man could number"? Well, because you couldn't number 200 million, you couldn't start counting them one by one, you would never make it, you would never live that long, it is a tremendous number to count one by one. So no MAN could actually number it. But YAHWEH could give you the number. The total figure, just like astronomy, you could say a hundred light years, now you try to divide that up, in times, or you try to go there with the best mode of travel you know. Even if you travelled the speed of light it would take a hundred years. These are fantastic figures. But you could give the number. You don't have to count it, or travel it, or cover the space or distance. But the number could be given. So YAHWEH gives the number "200,000,000." But it still doesn't mean to say it isn't true, that "no man could number them" because you couldn't number that many people.

11)"AND ALL THE ANGELS STOOD ROUND ABOUT THE THRONE, AND ABOUT THE ELDERS AND THE FOUR BEASTS, AND FELL BEFORE THE THRONE ON THEIR FACES, AND WORSHIPPED GOD."

Now all the angels, the elders are "24 elders with crowns" indicating the ruling organization, those in authority. The reason there is 24 is because the kingdom is divided into two. YAHWEH describes HIS kingdom as a mountain, and in Zechariah 14 "the mountain was split from east to west" meaning part of it went to the north, and part of it to the south. The northern portion indicates the ruling organization of the heavens, and the south, the one that takes the instruction. But if you didn't know that YAHWEH was ruling and you saw the kingdom on earth, you take it as just an earthly ruling organization and that all the instruction comes from right here on earth, that it stems from the earth. You wouldn't know that there was any connection with the heavens at all, what you see is that there is a ruling organization here. It's like two kingdoms. But there is an invisible connection between the two and one rules over the other. But you notice there is two. "A King will reign in righteousness, and princes will rule in justice" (Is 32:1). So there is the two authorities, there is the Kings; Yahshua and the 144,000 Kings in the heavens. And there are the Prophets and Israel on earth. So there are two ruling authorities, and they rule over the strangers and the rest of humanity. Now "24" is 12 twice. Twelve symbolizes Israel and we find that the 144,000 are taken from the 12 tribes of Israel, or the True Israel of Promise. And earthly Israel is also made up of Israel which at one time were in 12 tribes. So you have 12 and 12, which is 24. This is the whole entire ruling organization of YAHWEH. So these are considered the 'elders'. Now the "four beasts" are the "four living creatures". We described them as love, justice, wisdom, and power. They are "round the throne" and YAHWEH

does nothing without these 4 living creatures. In other words HE does nothing in hatred, or stupidity or brute force. Everything is done in love, justice, wisdom and power.

12)"SAYING, AMEN: BLESSING, AND GLORY, AND WISDOM, AND THANKSGIVING, AND HONOR AND POWER, AND MIGHT, BE UNTO OUR GOD FOR EVER AND EVER. AMEN."

Everyone is praising YAHWEH and agreeing that HE is the source of all blessings.

13)"AND ONE OF THE ELDERS ANSWERED, SAYING UNTO ME, WHAT ARE THESE WHICH ARE ARRAYED IN WHITE ROBES? AND WHENCE CAME THEY?"

In other words, who are they and where do they come from? Now this applies to you so listen closely. Who are they? This "great multitude which no man could number"? Where do they come from?

14)"AND I SAID UNTO HIM, SIR, THOU KNOWEST. AND HE SAID TO ME, THESE ARE THEY WHICH CAME OUT OF GREAT TRIBULATION, AND HAVE WASHED THEIR ROBES, AND MADE THEM WHITE IN THE BLOOD OF THE LAMB."

In other words, you are going to go through the mill.[end first tape]Now the LORD'S people have to go through all of this. "He who endures to the end the same shall be saved."(Matt 24:13) So this "great multitude" are "those who came out of great tribulation and have washed their robes and made them white in the blood of the Lamb". So you wash your own robes, you cleanse yourselves. I don't say "Dave, don't do that, you shouldn't do that" week after week, day after day. You know what is right. When you know something is wrong, and you are doing it wrong, you examine yourself in order to correct yourself. You "wash your own robes" and YAHWEH approves of you in that way. So we have a girl who is doing wrong, and she is not even around here anymore, she is doing wrong. She is living with somebody now who is not even in the Truth. And he is giving her trouble, and everything else. So I'm not writing to her. So she says to a student, 'I guess Jeremiah is angry at me, and then YAHWEH must be angry with me, so ask him what he wants me to do.' So I told her what to do, she knows what to do, she has to wash her own robes, she knows right and wrong. If I did it for her she would get no credit, she must make the move. These have 'washed their robes', they wash them themselves. Then you know you have done it. So I won't even answer her, she has got to do it herself.

15)"THEREFORE ARE THEY BEFORE THE THRONE OF GOD, AND SERVE HIM DAY AND NIGHT IN HIS TEMPLE: AND HE THAT SITTETH ON THE THRONE SHALL DWELL AMONG THEM."

Now this is where a lot of people are twisted up into thinking that this great multitude also goes to heaven. But the 'temple' has to do with the ruling organization, and they work with YAHWEH in a ruling capacity. They

are "before the throne of GOD" before the throne, or facing the throne. As I have told you many times, when Jeremiah was on earth, YAHWEH says: "If you return, you shall stand before ME", now he was on earth, and YAHWEH was in the heavens, but he was standing before HIM. In other words, HE is saying, "If you correct yourself, I will deal with you." Standing before the throne means that YAHWEH is dealing with them. "Serving HIM night and day in HIS temple". The temple has to do with their ruling capacity. The 200 million of Israel are rulers on earth. You see "he who recognizes a prophet as a prophet, receives a prophet's reward." (Matt 10:41) The Prophets are rulers, and all of Israel are also rulers, showing that they get the same reward, "and HE that sitteth on the throne shall dwell among them." Again, as though HE lives with them. But GOD doesn't come down on earth. But HE deals with them, HE communicates with them.

16)"THEY SHALL HUNGER NO MORE. NEITHER THIRST ANY MORE; NEITHER SHALL THE SUN LIGHT ON THEM, NOR ANY HEAT."

Well, to be hungry means to be deprived, to be thirsty, again you are wanting, you are deprived. The sun lighting on them is a form of torment, as if you stay out in the blistering sun all day long, like some farmers and slaves had to do. This is a form of persecution. "Nor any heat" in other words, you won't have to suffer from the sun's rays and from the heat. In other words, you will not have persecution of any kind anymore.

17)"FOR THE LAMB WHICH IS IN THE MIDST OF THE THRONE SHALL FEED THEM, AND SHALL LEAD THEM UNTO LIVING FOUNTAINS OF WATERS; AND GOD SHALL WIPE AWAY ALL TEARS FROM THEIR EYES."

In other words, feed them with spiritual food, "and shall lead them into living fountains of waters". This means He will lead them to the Truth that gives them life. "And GOD shall wipe away all tears from their eyes" Now this means that they have to be led to the living fountains of waters, and they partake of these waters continuously indicating that they get everlasting life. But this is not the 144,000 because they are not given everlasting life by anyone, they have immortality, they have life within themselves. So this is the earthly class that HE is referring to here.

Revelation Eight

The First Four Soundings Given by a Total of Seven Angels with Seven Trumpets Which Are the Final Warnings to This Doomed World

YAHWEH* the Almighty GOD is all-wise. HE knows the end from the beginning. Before anything happens, YAHWEH knows that it will happen and what the outcome will be. Furthermore, HE is in full control of HIS creation; nothing happens unless HE allows it. Many people today feel that there is no GOD or that HE is not guiding the earth, that somehow we are just stumbling blindly toward some unknown conclusion. But this is not the case. YAHWEH has a Purpose for mankind which HE sets forth in HIS Word, the Bible. And YAHWEH reveals HIS Purpose to HIS People through the Prophets of Old, whom HE has resurrected in these end days to rule the earth. These YAHWEH refers to in Isaiah 32:2, *Revised Standard Version (R.S.V.)*, saying, "Each will be like a hiding place from the wind, a covert from the tempest, like streams of water in a dry place, like the shade of a great rock in a weary land." This is because they alone are teaching YAHWEH'S pure message in the midst of this world.

YAHWEH does have a Purpose, and HE does have a timetable. HE will not allow things to continue as they are forever. HE states in 1 Thessalonians 5:4,5, R.S.V. :

4 But you are not in darkness, brethren,
for that day to surprise you like a thief.

5 For you are all sons of light and sons of
the day....

YAHWEH warns HIS People beforehand of what will befall the earth. The prophecies give a detailed account of the events that will occur in the final nine years and nine months of this system, which the Scriptures refer to as the Day of the LORD. Because YAHWEH is entirely just and fair, this final Day begins with a preaching work, a warning to everyone of what will soon come. Revelation 11:3 states:

And I will give power unto my two
witnesses, and they shall prophesy a
thousand two hundred and threescore days,
clothed in sackcloth.

These Two Witnesses refer to the two divisions of YAHWEH'S People in these last days, The Restored Israel of YAHWEH and Jehovah's Witnesses. (For a more detailed explanation of the Two Witnesses, see the article "Revelation Eleven, Describing the Two Witnesses and Their Work.") These preach throughout the world for a time period of 1,260 days. It is this 1,260 days, its results, and the events just prior to it with which the prophecy of Revelation Eight deals.

Revelation Eight, Verse 1:

**And when he had opened the seventh seal,
there was silence in heaven about the
space of half an hour.**

In Revelation Chapter Five, the Bible is referred to as being sealed with seven seals. This would show that it is completely sealed because *seven*, in the Scriptures, denotes Heavenly completeness. For example, Yahshua,** who possesses complete Heavenly wisdom and complete Heavenly power, is pictured in Revelation 5:6 as having seven eyes (symbol of instruments of seeing and therefore understanding which in turn symbolize complete wisdom), and seven horns (horns represent power, seven horns, complete universal power). If the Bible is completely sealed, then no one can gain an understanding of it, but we find in Revelation 5:5:

And one of the elders saith unto me, Weep
not: behold, the Lion of the tribe of Juda,
the Root of David, hath prevailed to open
the book, and to loose the seven seals
thereof.

The Lion of the tribe of judah, the Root of David, is Yahshua. He is able to loose the seven seals and reveal the Knowledge and understanding of the Bible to YAHWEH'S People, Israel. The seventh seal is the final seal and when it is opened, Israel will have all of the Knowledge that is necessary to begin the preaching work that will take place during the 1,260 days mentioned in Revelation 11:3. We will have a complete and accurate

*YAHWEH, יהוה the original Hebrew Name of the Living GOD, erroneously written Jehovah.

**Yahshua, composed of the Names YAH and Hoshua, signifying YAHWEH-Savior in the Hebrew language, and presently known as Jesus from the corrupted Greek version Iesous.

Revelation Eight

understanding of the prophecies concerning these end days and the establishment of YAHWEH'S Holy Kingdom on the earth, and we will be able to teach the world of YAHWEH'S Purpose for mankind and of the operation of a righteous System.

Once we have all this necessary Knowledge, Revelation 8:1 continues, "there was silence in heaven." YAHWEH'S Name and HIS Purpose have never been made known throughout the earth. YAHWEH has been and continues to be the Unknown GOD in this world. So you might say that there has been silence for some six thousand years. Why then does HE mention a particular period of silence here? HE specifies this period of silence because we arrive at a time when, logically, the preaching work, the publicity, should begin. We have all the necessary Knowledge; it is complete; the seventh seal has been opened, and yet there is silence. Why?

YAHWEH allows this period of silence in order for HIS Nation of Israel to fully absorb this Knowledge and to prepare ourselves completely to represent YAHWEH in the great work which is to follow. During this time, as Israel, we must turn our attention on ourselves and ask ourselves if we are ready to represent our GOD. Are we fit to be HIS Servants? And we must make all of the necessary corrections and be at our very best, for the Nation of Israel *will not* be like the hypocritical religionists who preach one thing and are doing the opposite. This time period is the fine tuning of Israel before we embark on a precious, righteous and Holy work, the likes of which has never been seen before. We must make a complete distinction between justice and injustice, between righteousness and wickedness. Each of Israel will actually stand out as separate and distinct from this world, as though we came from another planet. We will be totally devoted to doing the Will of our Almighty FATHER and we will not be sidetracked in any way. We will work together as one harmonious army all directed toward one purpose—the complete vindication of YAHWEH'S Holy Name under the leadership of Yahshua Mawsheeach. Joel 2:7,8 states:

7 They shall run like mighty men; they shall climb the wall like men of war; and they shall march every one on his ways, and they shall not break their ranks:

8 Neither shall one thrust another; they shall walk every one in his path: and when they fall upon the sword, they shall not be

wounded.

This is YAHWEH'S Nation, HIS Army, relentless in their attack on this system, yet never breaking ranks or thrusting one another. In other words, YAHWEH'S Army operates smoothly, without confusion, always looking to HIM for guidance. This is something the world has never seen; Israel are as foreigners, or strangers, to this world and so is the work of Israel. We will, under our King and Leader Yahshua, expose the devil's world for what it is and preach the Gospel of the Kingdom throughout the earth, and thus we will aid in the vindication of YAHWEH'S Holy Name by making HIS Name known throughout the earth. For Israel, it is our privilege, our honor, our blessing to know YAHWEH and to bring this Knowledge to the world. But we must be fully spiritually prepared. So this silence is a time of preparation—to absorb the Knowledge fully and to make sure that our conduct complements the Knowledge.

Verse 1 continues, telling us that the silence lasts "about the space of half an hour." Revelation 17:12 states:

And the ten horns which thou sawest are ten kings, which have received no kingdom as yet; but receive power as kings one hour with the beast.

This one hour that the kings of the earth receive power with the beast is symbolic. Other scriptures bring out more specifically what this one hour stands for. Revelation 13:5 states that power is given to the beast for forty-two months, which is three and one-half years. (Also refer to Dan. 7:25 and 12:11.)

If an hour is symbolic of three and one-half years, then half an hour would be one year and nine months. But verse 1 of Revelation Eight says *about* half an hour. It does not indicate a precise time period. Therefore this half hour of silence may last approximately within the vicinity of one and one-half to two years.

Verse 2:

And I saw the seven angels which stood before God; and to them were given seven trumpets.

A trumpet is a musical instrument which sounds a loud blast. In times of old, it was used to sound

Revelation Eight

a message, much as a bugle is used today. These seven trumpets represent messages which will be heard far and wide, as a trumpet is, and will sound very clearly. YAHWEH is going to make clear what HE will do with the earth. HE will make it known that HE is going to establish HIS Kingdom and destroy the disobedient. Everyone will hear it and know it and those who do not want it, who are disobeying, will hate us for it. These seven Angels are symbolically bearing these messages and they are also referred to in Revelation Sixteen, this time bearing seven bowls containing YAHWEH'S wrath. Revelation 16:1, R.S.V. :

Then I heard a loud voice from the temple telling the seven angels, "Go and pour out on the earth the seven bowls of the wrath of God."

Also Revelation 15:1 states:

And I saw another sign in heaven, great and marvellous, seven angels having the seven last plagues; for in them is filled up the wrath of God.

Verse 3 of Revelation Chapter Eight continues:

And another angel came and stood at the altar, having a golden censer; and there was given unto him much incense, that he should offer it with the prayers of all saints upon the golden altar which was before the throne.

The Altar of incense was situated in the Holy portion of the Tabernacle, and when the High Priest burned incense upon it, both in the morning and at night, the aroma penetrated through the second veil into the Holy of Holies and lingered until the next burning. This would mean that YAHWEH was always pleased and never displeased as long as HIS people showed the proper reverence by submitting to HIS Will entirely (Ex. 30:1-9). Beyond this veil, within the Most Holy, was but one piece of furniture—the Ark. This was a rectangular box made of wood and overlaid with gold. The lid, called a propitiatory, or "mercyseat," was of pure gold, and upon it and poured in one piece with the lid were two Cherubs of gold—beaten work. Within the Ark (under the propitiatory) were placed the golden bowl of manna, Aaron's rod that budded and the two

tablets of the Law (Heb. 9:4). Upon the propitiatory a supernatural Light appeared shining out between the Cherubim, representing the Presence of YAHWEH, the GOD of Israel and Israel alone. This was the only Light within the Most Holy.

In the New Jerusalem, which is in the Heavens and which is made up of symbolical Living Stones, there exists no literal golden Altar for the burning of incense, but it is the literal joy brought to YAHWEH by seeing HIS Servants who in times past were in total ignorance of their GOD and who now radiate light like selected diamonds that are indeed most precious. These put YAHWEH and HIS Purpose first and their hearts are thrilled with the increase in Light as the Perfect Day progresses. These are filled with the zeal of YAHWEH and want to enlighten all of the righteous-hearted who are now kept in total darkness by satan and his organization—modern-day babylon which is this present world. These who alone side with YAHWEH are HIS True Children, and they possess and employ their GOD-given attributes and with their fervent prayers added to their righteous and loving desire to see HIS Purpose fulfilled are as an aroma of sweet incense burning on a golden Altar which totally permeates the Holy of Holies. This was the place where YAHWEH manifested HIMSELF to typical israel. Antotypically this means that HIS True Children do reach HIM literally, and they will get from HIM a benevolent response.

Verse 4:

And the smoke of the incense, which came with the prayers of the saints, ascended up before God out of the angel's hand.

So we find that the prayers do reach YAHWEH. They are pleasing to HIM and accepted by HIM.

Verse 5:

And the angel took the censer, and filled it with fire of the altar, and cast it into the earth: and there were voices, and thunderings, and lightnings, and an earthquake.

The fire in the Altar, symbol of the Truth, is the medium that transforms these four aromatic ingredients, symbols of YAHWEH'S attributes created in us, to their full potency. And this one-

Revelation Eight

of-a-kind perfume exudes from the Consecrated Child of GOD and is noticed and talked about in the world that this individual is truly different, for it was forbidden to make any unauthorized or different perfume for this purpose. The chores of the Tabernacle were all performed in the Holy. Aaron servicing and lighting the lamps, morning and evening, and burning incense on the Altar of incense while he is servicing the lamps and putting twelve fresh loaves of bread on the table for shewbread every Sabbath is the Holy work started and performed by Aaron the typical High Priest and fulfilled by Yahshua to the greatest degree and assisted by the 144,000 Kings and Priests and later by Earthly Israel. There was no recorded work of any kind performed in the Most Holy, for it represents the place of YAHWEH'S Presence. But the sweet aroma of YAHWEH'S loving, loyal and zealous creatures doing HIS Will reaches YAHWEH through the veil symbolically in the form of the sweet aroma of burning incense.

Therefore the Angel taking the censer and filling it with fire from the Altar and casting it into the earth means that the absolute Truth coming from the Heavens in the form of undeniable evidence (something that the whole world should understand at this time) that the Almighty GOD YAHWEH with HIS four perfect attributes of love, justice, wisdom and power has singled out and chosen HIS Restored Israel namely, The Restored Israel of YAHWEH as HIS True Israel of Promise to whom HE has given a complete understanding, in depth, of HIS Purpose for mankind and it is they whom HE uses to bring glory and honor to HIS Most Holy Name in the sight of HIS creatures. The pouring out of fire from the Altar brings about fantastic repercussions in both heaven and earth, for THE GREAT GOD YAHWEH has now gone into action against HIS avowed enemies, all the nations of this world under satan the devil, and they will be totally consumed. The repercussions are described in verse 5, Goodspeed's translation, in this manner: "And there followed peals of thunder, rumblings, flashes of lightning, and an earthquake"—frightening omens of what this wicked world will have to face when YAHWEH, through Israel, exposes them to the very core and reveals their inner motivations for all of the righteous to behold. And even worse, the horror that will follow them when the work is completed, for YAHWEH will make a full end of all disobedience.

In the Bible the heavens and the earth are used as symbols of the invisible and visible ruling

elements respectively. In support of this, Isaiah 65:17,18 speak of the new invisible and visible ruling elements which YAHWEH establishes in these last days. Isaiah 65:17,18:

17 For, behold, I create new heavens and a new earth: and the former shall not be remembered, nor come into mind.

18 But be ye glad and rejoice for ever in that which I create: for, behold, I create Jerusalem a rejoicing, and her people a joy.

We see that YAHWEH says that HE creates a *New Heavens* and a *New Earth* and then goes on in verse 18 to identify them, saying: "For, behold, I create *Jerusalem* a rejoicing, and *her people* a joy." Jerusalem is YAHWEH'S Heavenly Ruling Organization made up of 144,000 Faithful Members who make up the Body of Yahshua and are also known as the Church and the Bride of Christ. They are Kings and Priests and they reign with Yahshua. "Her people" are Earthly Israel, the Ruling Organization on earth led by the resurrected Prophets of Old.

More evidence that the New Heavens and New Earth are symbolic is found in 2 Peter 3:13 which states:

Nevertheless we, according to his promise, look for new heavens and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness.

This indicates that the new ruling elements will be righteous, whereas the former ruling elements, meaning the present, are wicked.

So in Revelation 8:5 when YAHWEH'S Truth is cast upon the earth, it is being directed at the devil's wicked visible ruling element. This consists of three main parts: politics, commerce and religion. These are what rule the earth today.

In the next several verses of Revelation Eight, we will see the exposing of politics, commerce and religion during the time which Israel refers to as the publicity, the 1,260 days of preaching mentioned in Revelation 11:3. But what this verse is referring to is something that occurs prior to the publicity. It is something that will cause great repercussions evidenced by the "thunder, rumblings, flashes of lightning, and an earthquake." An earthquake specifies a shaking up of the devil's visible ruling elements, politics, commerce and religion. This verse is pointing out that what is going to take place will be something spectacular, something never done before,

Revelation Eight

something miraculous. YAHWEH is going to work a miracle which will show clearly that HE is with Israel. Apart from HIS dealings with the typical nation of Israel, YAHWEH has not taken sides with any nation or any religion. But now HE will, and the rulers will have to take notice and be affected by it. This miracle will end the half hour of silence and open the way for the 1,260 days of preaching to begin. We will know that YAHWEH is ready for us to begin, for HE has opened the way.

The exact nature of this miracle is as yet uncertain, but no doubt it will be worked with YAHWEH'S resurrected Prophets. They are to be the Leaders; they will be the Rulers in the Kingdom, and the attention of the people must be brought to this fact. Perhaps YAHWEH will somehow prove that the Prophets are back or show that a particular Prophet truly is a Prophet. In any case it will be something that will shake the world and will wake them up and force them to take notice, and it will open the door for the publicity, the greatest work ever to be done on earth, and in this manner, YAHWEH will be glorified in Israel.

Verse 6:

And the seven angels which had the seven trumpets prepared themselves to sound.

At this time all of the preparation is complete and Israel is ready and eager to begin.

Verse 7:

The first angel sounded, and there followed hail and fire mingled with blood, and they were cast upon the earth: and the third part of trees was [were] burnt up, and all green grass was burnt up.

"The first angel sounded," or the message was given, "and there followed hail." Hail is frozen rain, and rain, because it falls from the heavens and causes the earth to flourish and bring forth an increase, is a blessing. Symbolically, rain causes YAHWEH'S People to flourish and grow; it nourishes us. It is a spiritual blessing from above—the Truth. Hail is frozen, or stinging rain. It pictures stinging Truths or the Truth that hurts. It hurts because those whom this message is directed against do not want to hear it. They do not respond to it in a righteous manner because it

lays bare their unrighteousness.

Fire again is Enlightenment and is used as a symbol of the Truth, and the Truth exposes the wickedness of Satan's rulers.

Verse 7 goes on to say that the hail and fire are mingled with blood. The blood symbolizes the shed blood of Yahshua which instituted a New Covenant, or a New Contract, which YAHWEH makes with man. No longer are we under the written Law which sentenced all mankind to death; no longer must we die for the imperfection we inherited from Adam. Yahshua, in shedding His blood and giving up His perfect life, paid the price for Adam's sin. Therefore through Yahshua we are able to gain life. We are now under a New Law—the Law of Mercy—whereby our sins are covered. As long as we are trying to do what is right and striving for YAHWEH'S blessings, although we have not yet arrived at a state of perfection, YAHWEH has mercy on us and our sins are forgiven. Concerning this New Law, Jeremiah 31:33,34 states:

33 But this shall be the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel; After those days, saith YAHWEH, I will put my law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts; and will be their God, and they shall be my people.

34 And they shall teach no more every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know YAHWEH: for they shall all know me, from the least of them unto the greatest of them, saith YAHWEH: for I will forgive their iniquity, and I will remember their sin no more.

The hail and fire being mingled with blood in Revelation 8:7 shows that, although the work of Israel is an exposing work and will bring about the downfall of Satan's system, we will also explain the Purpose of the Living GOD and the contract that HE has made with all who desire to serve HIM. YAHWEH promises everlasting life and blessings beyond our imagination to the obedient and HE forgives our sins at the present as long as we keep trying.

This message is "cast upon the earth." As previously explained, the earth is symbolic of the devil's visible ruling element. It is made up of politics, commerce and religion. This message is directed against the rulers of this world.

Verse 7 continues, "and the third part of trees was [were] burnt up." Trees are tall and lofty and

Revelation Eight

they picture the lofty ones of the earth, those in high positions—the rulers. These would be the politicians, the big businessmen and the religionists. These are the elite of the earth, the ones who are looked up to. When it says that one third of the trees are burnt up, it indicates that only one of the devil's three ruling elements is being targeted here. And this particular message sounded by the first Angel is directed against politics, for it is the politicians who are the elected rulers over the land, and these are the first to come in contact with YAHWEH'S appointed Rulers, the resurrected Prophets of Old.

This exposing will take place during the 1,260 days of preaching and will be very thorough. At this time Israel will bring out what the politicians have done and how they have failed as leaders of the people. In order to get elected to a political office, a man will lie, cheat, bribe and so on. They will say anything to get elected; they will make promises which they know they cannot keep (Remember George Bush's statement: "Read my lips: no new taxes.") and once they are elected, it is the interests of big business that they look after. They are not the representatives of the common people who elected them in the first place and they do not have their interests at heart. This is why the plight of the common people has never changed. They do not provide for the poor, the elderly, the sick or the homeless. They do not look ahead at the consequences of their actions, thereby compounding the problems that now exist. When they wanted a power source other than oil and coal, they turned to nuclear power. Never mind that it is unsafe, that they cannot possibly evacuate the areas around all the power plants in case of an accident, or that they do not know what to do with the radioactive waste products. "Just stockpile it, and when it leaks or there is too much and it becomes an emergency, then we'll deal with it" is their attitude. As far as handling their finances goes—well, any business executive that attempted to run his business the way the government is handled would either be promptly fired or would speedily bring about the collapse of his particular business enterprise. The government continually spends more money than they take in, ever increasing the already astronomical national debt and the interest payment that goes along with it. And to top it off, they do not even attempt to spend the taxpayers' money wisely, as shown by the many reports of the defense contractors

charging hundreds of dollars for a single bolt or seven hundred dollars for a coffee maker. This corruption in politics is found throughout the world. The communist leaders live a lavish lifestyle far above that of the people of their nations, a case in point being Nicolai Ceausescu, the deposed ruler of Romania. Ferdinand and Imelda Marcos stole billions of dollars from the people of the Philippines, living so far above the means of their nation that they were finally overthrown. The indifference with which the leaders treat the people can be seen in the actions and words of former U.S. President Eisenhower and other government officials who allowed nuclear bombs to be tested in the Nevada desert during the 1950's. Eisenhower instructed the Atomic Energy Commission to keep the people "confused" so research could go on. Gordon Dean, then-chairman of the commission, writing in his diary, said "The President says, 'Keep them confused as to 'fission' and 'fusion.'"¹

Others involved in the decision of when and if to test the atomic bomb have been quoted as saying: "People have got to learn to live with the facts of life, and part of the facts of life are fallout." And "We must not let anything interfere with this series of tests—nothing."² One woman living in the path of the radioactive fallout wrote to the government with details of her son's death and her husband's illness, both from leukemia, and received one response suggesting that she was communistically inspired and another stating that those persons in the fallout path "were a small sacrifice."³ The examples of corruption, hypocrisy and indifference in politics are nearly endless.

Not only will Israel expose the actions of the politicians and explain how they have failed in the position entrusted to them by the people, but we will also bring out that none of the politicians ruling today are the rightful rulers of the earth. Yes, the people have elected them, but they had no right to do so. Only YAHWEH, the Almighty, All-wise GOD, knows the heart, and the true rulers of the earth must be selected by HIM and not elected by ignorant people. When Yahshua the Messiah was on the earth, He was rejected; He was put to death. He was not looked up to and given a position of rulership by the people. How can you depend on the outcome of an election in which the people choose from two candidates, both of whose campaigns were financed by big business. In order to properly choose a ruler, you would have to

¹ Jim Boardman, "Confusion fostered in A-tests," *The Philadelphia Inquirer*, April 21, 1979, p. 1.

² *Ibid.*

³ "Feds Ignored A-Test Victims' Pleas for Aid," *The Atlantic City Press*, April 24, 1979, p. 20.

Revelation Eight

understand how the government should be run, and you would have to know the heart's motivation of the politicians seeking office. Only YAHWEH has this ability, and only HE can choose the proper rulers. And HE has chosen. HE has chosen the Prophets. These are Men who have proven themselves in the past. They are purely and wholly devoted to YAHWEH and they have HIS guidance. This will be part of the message that is directed against politics. We will bring out that the Prophets are the rightful Rulers of the earth and we will teach of the righteous manner of government which YAHWEH will institute. Hearing this, the righteous of the earth will, for the first time, see a real hope for mankind. They will devour our message.

Finally, verse 7 concludes, saying: "And all green grass was burnt up." Green grass is pasture land. In other words, it is what the politicians feed the people—the propaganda. Once politics has been thoroughly exposed and the people understand what it really is, they will no longer feed upon this propaganda. They begin to recognize the Truth and see that they were deceived. This is pictured as the green grass being burnt up.

Verse 8:

And the second angel sounded, and as it were a great mountain burning with fire was cast into the sea: and the third part of the sea became blood.

The sea is used in this verse to represent the masses of humanity. Isaiah 57:20 states:

But the wicked are like the troubled sea, when it cannot rest, whose waters cast up mire and dirt.

Actually it is not just the wicked who are like the tossing sea, for in the devil's system, all the people are unsettled and restless; they are not at peace. They live in a system which goes contrary to the Will of their CREATOR, a cold, heartless and competitive system which mercilessly feeds upon its own members. Any intelligent person could not feel settled and at peace here.

The message of the second Angel affects one third of the sea. The sea represents all the people under satan's system and controlled by one of the three elements of satan's organization, politics, commerce or religion, and the one third being

targeted by the second Angel is commerce. Again, satan's entire system is made up of three elements, politics, commerce and religion, and the next element, which is also one third, is being exposed here, and that one third is commerce.

In Revelation 16:3 the sea is used to picture commerce because commerce, on a large scale, had her beginnings on the sea. Huge quantities of goods can be transported on the sea, and it remains a vital part of commerce today.

Verse 8 brings out that a great mountain burning with fire is cast into the sea. Fire is picturing enlightenment, the Truth. A great mountain burning with fire would be an overwhelming amount of Truth. In other words, this would be the immense weight of evidence brought out by Israel concerning commerce. Israel will thoroughly and completely expose commerce, so as to crush it. And the repercussions of this overwhelming weight of evidence will be tremendous. Imagine a great mountain burning with fire being cast into the sea—waves churning, the waters in an uproar, great steam rising up, perhaps a tidal wave. Just as drastic will be the effect of Israel's preaching upon big business. It will be obvious that they are doomed to failure, for it is a system based totally on greed and it cannot possibly last. Verse 8 pictures it as though one third of the sea, the commercial portion, becomes blood, or it is exposed as being polluted, corrupt, disgusting. We will make it abundantly clear what commerce truly is—selfish, greedy and directed entirely toward its own gain, caring *nothing* for the people. People are just so much merchandise to use to enrich themselves and further their own profits. Revelation 18:13, in listing a variety of things which are bought and sold by the merchants of the earth, the big businessmen, includes as part of their merchandise "the souls of men." They claim to be the benefactor of the people, to care for you, but try to get something you really need, such as food, clothing, shelter, even medical care, without paying. When you really need something, they raise the price. For example, if the winter is unusually cold, the price of heating fuel is raised. It is not enough for them that people will be using more heating fuel. No, they have to raise the price also. They have their own interests at heart and the bottom line is profit—how much will they make—regardless of who gets hurt. They have sunk so low as to sell inferior grade bolts to nuclear power plants; they try to entice people to begin or continue smoking cigarettes, leading them to believe that they are not harmful to your health.

Revelation Eight

The auto industry has lobbied the government to repeal or delay the implementation of safety laws, because making cars safe cuts into their profits. Ford Motor Company and Sheller Globe Corporation manufactured school buses with gas tanks which are unprotected and may easily be punctured in a collision. This resulted in the death of twenty-seven people in an otherwise minor accident in which the gas tank was punctured and caught fire. The same buses have seats which are not fireproof.

Another example of the disgusting behavior of big business is the insurance industry, which preys upon the insecurity that prevails within this system. To gain some feeling of security, many people purchase life insurance, health insurance, fire insurance, car insurance, theft insurance and so on. Yet when the time comes to put in a claim, there is first a deductible, which is a set amount that you must pay yourself before the insurance company will pay anything. Then, if they have to pay, they will raise your rates. Or they will find some loophole to keep from paying, as in the case of a man who needed a liver transplant and was covered by no less than three health insurance plans. He died while the insurance companies argued over who would pay for the operation, each claiming that it was not covered by their policy.

Israel will thoroughly expose commerce and tell what is wrong with this system, but we will also explain how a true and righteous system of trade should operate. We will explain how YAHWEH'S Kingdom will be run—people working together righteously with no money involved. Not only will we explain this to the people, but we will have Communities established which will be working models of the Kingdom. This will be proof of what we say. It will not be just words or something that we *hope* will happen or that we would *like* to see. It will be the Kingdom in operation for all to see. We will provide our Members with homes deeded to Yahshua Mawsheeach, and they will dwell securely as tenants as long as they remain loyal to YAHWEH'S Restored Israel. They will, however, pay whatever they can afford to finance the ongoing construction of other homes for other Members. We will work together without the use of money among ourselves; we will provide the Community of Israel with food, shelter, anything we need. Because all of Israel are striving to please YAHWEH and are directly responsible to HIM, we will work together to bring honor to HIS Name, with no rivalry in our midst nor suffer the

debilitating disease of heathenistic competition.

Wickedness will not exist once YAHWEH'S Kingdom is fully established, for YAHWEH will not tolerate the conduct of those who bring this wickedness about and will forcibly remove them by sentencing them to death. This will be their reward, for the wicked would not conduct themselves fairly, but would try to gain more for themselves at the expense of others. Isaiah 26:10 states:

Let favour be shewed to the wicked, yet will he not learn righteousness: in the land of uprightness [the Kingdom of GOD] will he deal unjustly, and will not behold the majesty of YAHWEH.

With everyone working together equally, the workload is lessened and each person need work only a few hours. Once the work is done, you stop, for you will not need to amass wealth. Everyone's needs will be supplied in abundance. Isaiah 23:18, *The James Moffatt Translation*, states:

What she makes by her trade shall be sacred to the Eternal [YAHWEH], her profits are not to be stored or stowed away, but what she makes shall go to the Eternal's [YAHWEH'S] devotees, to provide them with abundant food and choice attire.

Trade will exist in the Kingdom but it will be entirely fair and it will exist to serve the people. In the prophecy of Genesis Nine it brings out that *Canaan*, which means "trade, or system," will be a servant of servants (Gen. 9:25). This means that commerce will occupy its proper position of serving the people, truly being their benefactor, rather than the people slaving to enlarge the already bloated profits of big business, as it is today.

The Kingdom will be a beautiful, streamlined system, operating without waste. There will be no money; therefore, there will be no need for bankers, cashiers, insurance companies, the stock market or credit card companies. There will be no army, navy, marines or air force, no politicians or religionists, no thieves, mafia, advertising agencies and so on. Everyone involved in these pursuits will be free to do productive work, meaning that everyone will work fewer hours. When you are not working, it means that the work is done. You can relax; take a vacation. Today if you lose your job or you are out of work, you have to worry

Revelation Eight

about how you will pay your rent and feed your family. All of these insecurities will vanish in YAHWEH'S Kingdom. There will be no graft or corruption. Whatever you need will be there for you to take without cost. So there will be no need to steal or to stockpile or horde anything. Trade will be based on the hours of work required to produce the goods being traded. Most importantly, the entire system will be guided by YAHWEH the Almighty, All-wise GOD, and all the inhabitants of the Kingdom will recognize this and submit fully to HIM.

To sum up verse 8, the second Angel is directed against commerce, or big business, and it will be exposed by the overwhelming weight of evidence brought out by Israel against it during the 1,260 days of preaching. It will be seen in comparison to the shining example of YAHWEH'S Kingdom at work in the Communities of Israel as the loathsome organization that it is, and it will fall, never to rise again.

Verse 9:

And the third part of the creatures which were in the sea, and had life, died; and the third part of the ships were destroyed.

As in verse 8, one third of the sea is singling out the commercial portion of the devil's entire system. Everything associated with commerce will go down. One third of the ships refers to the commercial portion. Ships are vital to commerce, but they are also used for other purposes. For example there are war ships, pleasure boats and so on. But it is commerce and all associated with it that is the target of the second Angel.

Once commerce has been completely exposed by Israel, the devil's system will be forced to make some changes and to put some sort of controls on big business. They will have to put a stop to the legalized thievery that runs rampant today. This they will do in order to avoid losing their followers, for many, many people will be coming over to Israel.

At this time the pope of rome will seize the opportunity to regain the position that the catholic church has coveted since the fall of the "holy" roman empire, that of ruling the earth. he will actually take this chance to step in and put an end to private enterprise and take control for himself. he will implement the controls proposed by pope Paul VI in that free enterprise will no longer have unlimited freedom to enrich itself, which to date

has been their primary object. All big business will be taken over by government controls, and the people will no longer work for a completely selfishly oriented business enterprise. big business will be completely removed from its place of supreme authority and forced to be fully submissive to the iron rule of a dictatorial government. Actually this will be a more equitable system for the very poor. The nations, primarily the u.s.a. and u.s.s.r., will set up a one-world government, and they will establish the pope as temporal ruler. This organization the Bible refers to as "the abomination of desolation" (Dan. 12:11; Matt. 24:15). They will put controls on big business, no longer allowing it to gouge the people as it does today. They will attempt a socialistic system wherein the governments can maintain control over commerce. In this way they will change the system in order to hold on to the people.

Isaiah 28:18, as correctly translated and clarified by The Restored Israel of YAHWEH, states, in part:

When the overflowing scourge shall have passed through, then you will become to him for a trampling place.

The overflowing scourge refers to the torrent of Truth brought out by Israel against the devil's system. commerce will be so thoroughly exposed that the majority of people will see it for what it is and will completely reject it. When it says "you will become to him for a trampling place," it refers to the pope, who will trample upon his former ally, big business, jumping at the opportunity to be on top himself. The motivations of the pope and the politicians in controlling big business will not be done primarily to benefit the people, but for one to elevate the pope to a position of supremacy and another is that this will be the only door opened for satan's system to continue for awhile longer. Nevertheless, unrighteous commerce will fall and will never rise again.

Verse 10:

And the third angel sounded, and there fell a great star from heaven, burning as it were a lamp, and it fell upon the third part of the rivers, and upon the fountains of waters.

This great star, burning as a lamp, is a great

Revelation Eight

light, or a great understanding from Heaven. It is a penetrating light, one that will thoroughly expose the next element of satan's system.

"It fell upon the third part of the rivers." A river represents a way of life. In Ezekiel Twenty-nine the devil, who is pictured by pharaoh king of egypt, says in verse 3: "My river is mine own, and I have made it for myself." A third part of the rivers could refer to any of the three elements of satan's system, but verse 10 goes on to say, "and upon the fountains of waters," indicating which portion of the entire system is the target of the third Angel. YAHWEH uses fountains of waters to represent the Truth. Revelation 7:17 states:

For the Lamb which is in the midst of the throne shall feed them, and shall lead them unto living fountains of waters: and God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes.

And Revelation 21:6:

And he said unto me, It is done. I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end. I will give unto him that is athirst of the fountain of the water of life freely.

So is the message of the third Angel directed against the Truth? No. These messages are all directed against the devil's system. This message is directed against those who *claim* to have the Truth, against those who say that they are from GOD, that you must follow them to go to heaven, that you must obey them to do GOD'S Will. It is directed against religion. These are those who use the Word of YAHWEH for their own benefit and deceive the people into believing that they represent the Almighty GOD, and these will be exposed by Israel.

Verse 11:

And the name of the star is called Wormwood: and the third part of the waters became wormwood; and many men died of the waters, because they were made bitter.

Wormwood is very bitter. YAHWEH pictures this as though the people of the world are partaking of the waters of religion, which they believe are clean, pure and holy. But the waters turn to wormwood, or they become very bitter, very unpalatable. Why? The waters become bitter

because the people finally see the truth about religion. It is not that the waters actually change, but the people suddenly realize that the waters they thought were pure, or what they thought was the Truth, is truly putrid and disgusting. And how do they come to realize this? They realize it through the preaching work of Israel which exposes religion, and the great star is a symbol of the penetrating light which brings this about. And the honest-hearted people who are truly seeking Truth will no longer partake of the waters of religion as though they had suddenly become very bitter.

There are 1,200 different religions, but there is one YAHWEH, one Truth. These religions claim to be from YAHWEH, yet they have no understanding. They are false, hypocritical liars who turn the Word of YAHWEH into merchandise to raise a fortune for themselves. They twist the Scriptures to suit their own needs, for example, threatening those who do not follow them with eternal suffering in a burning hell. This doctrine of hellfire is not Scriptural, nor is it in harmony with the attributes of a Loving and Just GOD. It brings reproach upon YAHWEH'S Holy Name. Truly if there were such a place, they themselves would be the primary candidates to receive such a sentence. But Israel will clear YAHWEH'S Name and uphold it. YAHWEH is entirely just. HE gives man a choice—obey HIM, the All-righteous, All-loving GOD, or die. YAHWEH will not torture those who choose to disobey. After all, why should HE? They did not ask to be created in the first place. But all who are against a perfect and loving System which will turn the earth into a Paradise Garden cannot exist among HIS Children who choose to employ the beautiful attributes of YAHWEH. Romans 6:23 brings out:

For the wages of sin is death; but the gift of God is eternal life through Jesus [Yahshua] Christ [Mawsheeach] our Lord.

Also Ezekiel 18:4:

Behold, all souls are mine; as the soul of the father, so also the soul of the son is mine: the soul that sinneth, it shall die.

YAHWEH is not honored by eternally torturing those who do not obey HIM.

Among the other doctrines invented by religion are purgatory and the trinity. The religionists do

Revelation Eight

not teach the understanding of the prophecies, for they do not possess it. The televangelists are continually begging for money, crying poor, and all the while they are living like kings, a prime example being Jim and Tammy Bakker. Jimmy Swaggart continually railed against prostitution, portraying himself as an upright and "holy" man, then he was discovered frequenting a prostitute. The Bible is big business to these people, and like any other successful big businessman, they will not let scruples get in the way of a dollar. The religionists today are the counterparts of the scribes and pharisees, who played a part in having the Messiah killed. These present-day false prophets and false teachers are the ones who attempt to turn the faith of the multitudes of the earth to believe and trust in the Lord Jesus Christ, and when they see that He has returned and begun YAHWEH'S Kingdom, they will be the first to band together with the wicked of the earth and try to do away with YAHWEH'S True Kingdom and HIS People. These are very much a part of this world. In fact, they are leaders in this world, despite what YAHWEH says in James 4:4:

Ye adulterers and adulteresses, know ye not that the friendship of the world is enmity with God? whosoever therefore will be a friend of the world is the enemy of God.

religion puts on a guise of GODliness and Holiness, but it is pure deceit, either willfully or ignorantly. 2 Corinthians 11:13-15 states:

13 For such are false apostles, deceitful workers, transforming themselves into the apostles of Christ.

14 And no marvel; for Satan himself is transformed into an angel of light.

15 Therefore it is no great thing if his ministers also be transformed as the ministers of righteousness; whose end shall be according to their works.

Verse 11 goes on to say that many men died of the waters. This is not a literal death. Rather it refers to the fact that many people leave religion once they see it exposed by Israel. If you are active in a particular endeavor, then you are alive to it. But if you are no longer active, no longer accomplishing anything, you are considered as dead. This is speaking of people who are dead to religion. They become convinced of the Truth, and they leave religion. There are many sincere

people who go to church every week, who are trying to do what is right, but they do not have an accurate understanding. They think that what they are doing is right. Once they see the Truth, they reject the waters of religion that they thought were pure Truth. The waters become wormwood, or they are made bitter. And the people leave religion because of their new understanding.

Verse 12:

And the fourth angel sounded, and the third part of the sun was smitten, and the third part of the moon, and the third part of the stars; so as the third part of them was darkened, and the day shone not for a third part of it, and the night likewise.

When YAHWEH speaks of one third of the day being darkened, HE is not referring to a literal day. HE is referring to the Judgment Day, the final nine years and nine months of the devil's world. This Judgment Day begins with the 1,260 days of preaching by Israel (Rev. 11:3). During this preaching work, Israel will so thoroughly expose politics, commerce and religion that they will practically be destroyed. Any thinking person would have to see them for what they are, and millions of people will flock to Israel. Although the final number of Israel will be 200 million (minus the 144,000 Heavenly Members), during the publicity we may gather twice that number.

With all of these people leaving this system and coming over to Israel, the leaders will be forced to take drastic steps to maintain their control. This is when they will establish their one-world government. The u.s.a. and u.s.s.r. will join together, and they will make the pope their temporal ruler. At this time they will successfully silence Israel. They will outlaw us, claiming that we are a threat to the peace of the world. This is spoken of in Revelation 11:7:

And when they shall have finished their testimony, the beast that ascendeth out of the bottomless pit shall make war against them, and shall overcome them, and kill them.

YAHWEH is Almighty, and no one can stop Israel's work unless HE permits it. As we see in this verse, Israel is symbolically killed, but take note that the scripture says that this happens only when they have finished their testimony. The

Revelation Eight

beast is the abomination of desolation and it silences Israel, which is figuratively spoken of as killing us. This one-world government endures for 1,290 days. At the end of the 1,290 days, the pope is exposed by the nations and removed from authority (Rev. 17:16). This exposing endures for forty-five days and judgment is pronounced at the end of same. Then the u.s.a. and u.s.s.r. endure without the pope for fifteen months (Dan. 7:12). Following this an argument develops between the united states and russia which lasts for five months (Rev. 9), and then actual war. The final catastrophic war which will put an end to all the existing nations of this world will start as a conventional war using conventional weapons and will escalate to a nuclear holocaust (Zech. 14:12). It will last 360 days, from beginning to end, and during this time two thirds of the earth's population will die (Zech. 13:8).

Altogether the Day of the LORD is nine years and nine months long, and it is approximately divided into thirds. The first third is the 1,260 days of Israel's publicity. The next third is the 1,290 days, or the middle of the Judgment Day, that the abomination rules. The final third is the ensuing events from the fall of the abomination to the end of the war, bringing complete and utter destruction to satan's system.

Revelation 8:12 speaks of one third of the day being darkened. The sun, the moon and the stars are all heavenly bodies that give light to the earth. One third of the day being darkened means that the Heavenly Light, the Truth, would not shine for one third of the Judgment Day. During the first third, there is light in abundance because of the preaching work. But when the abomination of desolation is set up, the light goes out because Israel is no longer preaching. We are silenced. But after 1,290 days, this one-world government, which they claimed would last a thousand years, begins to fall apart, just as Israel predicted. At this time, although Israel does not begin to preach again, the fulfillment of what we spoke speaks louder than any words. Revelation Eleven pictures it as though Israel was killed and now comes back to life. Revelation 11:11,12:

11 And after three days and an half the Spirit of life from God entered into them, and they stood upon their feet; and great fear fell upon them which saw them.

12 And they heard a great voice from heaven saying unto them, Come up hither. And they ascended up to heaven in a

cloud; and their enemies beheld them.

The three and one-half days are symbolic of three and one-half years. (Refer to Rev. 11:2 and 13:5.) With the fulfillment of what Israel had predicted, it is as though we have come back to life and are preaching again, for the message strikes home with double force—the prediction and the fulfillment. This world will then be forced to see that YAHWEH is truly with Israel. This is pictured as YAHWEH calling HIS Servants home, that they may be with HIM because they have lovingly and obediently finished their work. It is as though YAHWEH is calling HIS Children home because they alone belong to HIM. This alone distinguishes Israel from the rest of the masses of humanity. These verses refer to Earthly Israel, for the Heavenly Class has long been gathered and is now reigning in the Heavens with Yahshua, and this happened just prior to the first world war. Revelation 7:3,4:

3 Saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till we have sealed the servants of our God in their foreheads.

4 And I heard the number of them which were sealed: and there were sealed an hundred and forty and four thousand of all the tribes of the children of Israel.

(Refer also to *YAHWEH the Unknown GOD, Book One*, Chapter Eight, titled, "YAHWEH'S Ruling Organization, the New Jerusalem, the Holy City Now Reigning in the Heavens.") As the Day of the LORD progresses toward its final end, each event will be fulfilled in succession. At this time, when YAHWEH'S Servants are symbolically resurrected, the light is truly shining once again.

We can now see that the Day is divided into thirds. The first portion the light shines brightly because of the preaching work. The middle portion is darkened because YAHWEH'S Servants are cut off and silenced, and with Israel being shut down, the whole earth lies in darkness. The light reappears again, as has been mentioned, only with the symbolical resurrection of YAHWEH'S Two Witnesses. In harmony with this, is Amos 8:9, which states:

And it shall come to pass in that day, saith the Lord YAHWEH, that I will cause the sun to go down at noon, and I will darken the earth in the clear day.

Noon is the middle of the day, and the light goes

Revelation Eight

out in the middle of the Judgment Day.

Notice also that verse 12 states that the day shone not, and the night likewise. This indicates that it is not a literal day, because the light does not shine, either day or night, but there is symbolic darkness for 1,290 literal days.

Verse 13:

And I beheld, and heard an angel flying through the midst of heaven, saying with a loud voice, Woe, woe, woe, to the inhabitants of the earth by reason of the other voices of the trumpet of the three angels, which are yet to sound!

Revelation Eight has spoken of the first four Angels, but there are seven Angels altogether. So there are three more Angels yet to sound which bring three more woes to the world. These three Angels are spoken of in Revelation Nine and Sixteen in detail. But briefly—the fifth Angel concerns the fall of the abomination and the argument between the nations, leading the people of the world to the knowledge that war is imminent. The sixth Angel relates to the coming out of nearly one third of the earth's population. These are the stranger class. They are people who needed proof in order to believe, but once they have the proof, they come over to Israel. These we refer to as the regular ones, for they are ordinary people. Their hearts are right, but their devotion to finding their GOD and serving HIM with all their hearts is not equal to that of Israel because they have neither the zeal nor the faith to take the lead, and because they do not delve into it fully, they do not gain the understanding, and without understanding they are naturally filled with doubts. This is why YAHWEH makes the

separation. This is why Israel are the Children of Zion, typically being the children of Abraham and Sarah, who picture YAHWEH and Zion. The others, pictured by Ishmael, had Abraham for a father but not Sarah for a mother. His mother was a gentile. Therefore they do not represent the Children of a Royal Union which has YAHWEH for the FATHER and Zion as the Mother. The difference can be seen in the aspirations of Israel, accepting the beautiful Truths of YAHWEH'S Word without having to see fulfillment, whereas the others must see visible proof before they can accept the beautiful Spiritual Truths as taught by Israel.

Finally, the last woe upon the earth is the final war, in which all who have not turned to YAHWEH in obedience will die. With the sounding of the seventh Angel, everything will be finished. Revelation 16:17:

And the seventh angel poured out his vial into the air; and there came a great voice out of the temple of heaven, from the throne, saying, It is done.

And Revelation 10:7:

But in the days of the voice of the seventh angel, when he shall begin to sound, the mystery of God should be finished, as he hath declared to his servants the prophets.

As YAHWEH makes clear in this verse, HE gives HIS Understanding to the Prophets, and through them we may come to know YAHWEH and do HIS Will, enabling us to gain everlasting life in the Kingdom which will forever bring honor and glory to our Perfect CREATOR and FATHER YAHWEH.

~Revelation Chapter Nine~

Describing the Agonies to Be Experienced by Those Who Are Willfully Ignorant of YAHWEH'S Purpose

The prophecy contained in Revelation Nine is one of the most highly symbolic of all the prophecies. YAHWEH,* the Almighty, All-wise GOD, speaks in symbols in order to keep the understanding from those who are not seeking HIM, from those who do not desire to do HIS Will. Yahshua** spoke of this in Matthew 11:25,26, which states:

25 At that time Jesus answered and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes.

26 Even so, Father: for so it seemed good in thy sight.

Also Isaiah 28:11, as correctly translated, brings out:

For with stammering lips and with the tongue of the future HE speaks to the people this.

Stammering lips indicate speech that is not clear. A tongue of the future is another tongue, one that is not understood until a later time. Without YAHWEH'S Spirit the understanding is a closed book, and only those whom YAHWEH deals with possess an accurate knowledge. And who does YAHWEH deal with? Psalm 149:19,20 brings out that YAHWEH deals with Israel alone. HE deals with HIS True Nation, those who strive to serve HIM, who desire to please HIM and put HIM first—The Restored Israel of YAHWEH. Through the Resurrected Prophets of Old, Israel has received the understanding of Revelation Nine and of all the prophecies. This chapter has been grossly misinterpreted by the religions of this world, some of whom claim that the events recorded herein will have a literal fulfillment. But when properly explained, the symbols are revealed and are seen to harmonize perfectly with the other prophecies. This beautiful understanding comes only through Israel.

Throughout this article we will be quoting from

The Authorized Version of the Bible (commonly known as The King James Version). The reason for this is that it is the most widely used translation and most people are familiar with it. In cases where another translation is clearer, we will quote from it and indicate so.

Revelation Nine begins with the sounding of the fifth angel. The events that occur with the sounding of the first four angels are recorded in both Revelation Eight and Revelation Sixteen. They concern the preaching work of Israel, wherein politics, commerce and religion are thoroughly exposed, and the establishment of a one-world government. This government—the union of the united states and russia, headed by the pope—lasts only three and one-half years. At the end of this time the pope is cast out of his position but the nations endure for fifteen months. Here is where the events recorded in Revelation Nine begin.

Verse 1:

And the fifth angel sounded, and I saw a star fall from heaven unto the earth: and to him was given the key of the bottomless pit.

The star mentioned herein is a symbol of an Angel, or a Messenger, of YAHWEH. First, because he is given a masculine gender, for the scripture states "and to *him* was given the key of the bottomless pit." Also Yahshua, who is YAHWEH'S Archangel, refers to Himself as the "bright and morning star." Revelation 22:16:

I Jesus have sent mine angel to testify unto you these things in the churches. I am the root and the offspring of David, and the bright and morning star.

Revelation 1:20 interprets the symbol of the seven stars in this manner: "The seven stars are the angels of the seven churches."

In describing the bottomless pit, the word *pit* in its symbolic form should first be analyzed. Psalm

*YAHWEH, the original Hebrew Name of the Living GOD, erroneously written Jehovah.

**Yahshua, composed of the Name YAH and Hoshua, signifying YAHWEH-Savior in the Hebrew language, and presently known as Jesus from the corrupted Greek version of Iesous.

Revelation Chapter Nine

30:9 states:

What profit is there in my blood, when I go down to the pit? Shall the dust praise thee? shall it declare thy truth?

Isaiah 14:15 in *The Amplified Bible* (A.B.) throws more light on the subject by portraying the pit as the region of the dead:

Yet you shall be brought down to Sheol [Hades], to the inmost recesses of the pit [the region of the dead].

The term *bottomless pit* would indicate a pit without a bottom wherein the fall of someone thrown into the pit would be continuous. Therefore it would aptly describe an unending, or continuous, condition of death, also the world of the dead (Isaiah 14:7-11).

The beast ascending out of the bottomless pit mentioned in Revelation 17:8 means that it is raised out of a deathlike condition. Where once it was alive and had a major influence in the affairs of the world in the form of the holy roman empire, it was later exposed, rejected and forsaken by the mightier and more enlightened nations of the world. This occurred with the advent of protestantism. It will again be restored to life, or raised out of the bottomless pit. This is accomplished by the u.s.s.r. and the u.s.a. restoring the pope to the position he possessed prior to the reformation. he will become a temporal ruler to guide the destiny of this world.

But alas, those who have disowned this beast are themselves full of corruption within their own boundaries. They oppress the fatherless and the widows, the poor of the earth. Theirs is a competitive system, wherein there are few winners and many losers. And naturally the losers are those who are not qualified to fight the red tape, political favoritism and financial superiority of their unscrupulous competitors.

YAHWEH'S sentiments ring loud and clear, and are a guide to those who would receive instruction. Psalm 82:3,4:

3 Defend the poor and fatherless: do justice to the afflicted and needy.

4 Deliver the poor and needy: rid them out of the hand of the wicked.

But HIS words fall upon deaf ears. These nations are, in reality, fulfilling the words so aptly

recorded in the Book of Isaiah, Chapter 59:1-10:

1 Behold, the LORD'S hand is not shortened, that it cannot save; neither his ear heavy, that it cannot hear:

2 But your iniquities have separated between you and your God, and your sins have hid his face from you, that he will not hear.

3 For your hands are defiled with blood, and your fingers with iniquity; your lips have spoken lies, your tongue hath muttered perverseness.

4 None calleth for justice, nor any pleadeth for truth: they trust in vanity, and speak lies; they conceive mischief, and bring forth iniquity.

5 They hatch cockatrice' eggs, and weave the spider's web: he that eateth of their eggs dieth, and that which is crushed breaketh out into a viper.

6 Their webs shall not become garments, neither shall they cover themselves with their works: their works are works of iniquity, and the act of violence is in their hands.

7 Their feet run to evil, and they make haste to shed innocent blood: their thoughts are thoughts of iniquity; wasting and destruction are in their paths.

8 The way of peace they know not; and there is no judgment in their goings: they have made them crooked paths: whosoever goeth therein shall not know peace.

9 Therefore is judgment far from us, neither doth justice overtake us: we wait for light, but behold obscurity; for brightness, but we walk in darkness.

10 We grope for the wall like the blind, and we grope as if we had no eyes: we stumble at noon day as in the night; we are in desolate places as dead men.

For these reasons YAHWEH is not dealing with these nations, but permits the god of this world, satan the devil, whom they have chosen to follow, to direct their paths. 2 Corinthians 4:3,4, A.B. :

3 But even if our Gospel (the glad tidings) also be hid—obscured and covered up with a veil [that hinders the knowledge of God]—it is hid [only] to those who are perishing, and obscured [only] to those who are spiritually dying, and veiled [only] to those

Revelation Chapter Nine

who are lost.

4 For the god of this world has blinded the unbelievers' minds (that they should not discern the truth), preventing them from seeing the illuminating light of the Gospel of the glory of Christ, the Messiah, Who is the image and likeness of God.

(Refer also to 1 John 5:19, R.S.V.) The All-wise GOD, whose Name is YAHWEH, tells HIS People what this path is and where it will lead those who do not understand the Truth. They will follow the beast that ascends out of the bottomless pit, which is the resurrection to life of the beastly organization that lost its dominating influence in the affairs of the world. They will restore the pope of rome as the temporal ruler of the world and the mediator of the world's disputes and differences. The united nations will no longer function in this capacity.

To continue on the subject of the bottomless pit, we find that the devil will be thrown therein (Revelation 20:1,2). In reality this tells us that he will be dead for a certain length of time (Revelation 20:7). There is really no bottomless pit, for YAHWEH'S Word is filled with symbols in order to seal the Understanding from all except those who sincerely desire to know the Truth. These have the proper appreciation for the Truth, and these are the ones who put YAHWEH first and foremost over all their desires.

Being that the bottomless pit is only a symbol of the condition of death, there need be no real Angel to open up a non-existing pit. Both are symbolic and are used to signify that those living upon the earth will be faced with the reality of imminent death and forced to understand that in this world, or system of things, there shall be no escape.

Verse 2:

And he opened the bottomless pit; and there arose a smoke out of the pit, as the smoke of a great furnace; and the sun and the air were darkened by reason of the smoke of the pit.

The opening of the bottomless pit would symbolize that death would no longer be sealed to the living, but that the way to death would be opened.

The smoke that ascends out of the pit, or out of the land of the dead, is an omen that that which was in the pit (namely death) has escaped and will permeate the land of the living that death may

encompass all things and reign supreme.

The sun and the air being darkened by reason of the smoke makes it clear that death will pervade all of their land. They will neither see anything nor breathe anything that will not present death continuously around them. The knowledge of the certainty of death will dominate all things.

Verse 3:

And there came out of the smoke locusts upon the earth: and unto them was given power, as the scorpions of the earth have power.

The locusts are used to symbolize a plague and are not to be taken literally. However, the feeling of dismay experienced by the recipients of a plague of locusts is the literalization. It alludes to the agony of being overwhelmed by forces that they cannot cope with.

Having power "as the scorpions of the earth have power" means that they, the symbolical locusts, would be endowed with the ability to inflict severe pain. Literal locusts are unable to sting anyone; they can cause no physical pain. Their weapon lies in the ability they possess to devour the vegetation of the earth, which directly or indirectly is man's source of food, his means of survival.

Specifically, the plague of locusts refers to the imminent destruction of mankind. The distressing, heartfelt pain (symbolized by the sting of scorpions) is brought about by man coming to realize that he has reached the end. His end.

Verse 4:

And it was commanded them that they should not hurt the grass of the earth, neither any green thing, neither any tree; but only those men which have not the seal of God in their foreheads.

The beauty of this chapter lies in the understanding of the symbols employed. The Holy Bible is YAHWEH'S Word. In it is set forth HIS Purpose for mankind. However, to most people HIS Purpose is hidden in a cloak of obscurity, masked in a maze of symbols, representations of the characters intended.

Biblical narration is many times interrupted abruptly by a phrase or thought that has nothing whatsoever to do with the subject under discussion. Three brief examples being Isaiah 7:14; Isaiah 9:2

Revelation Chapter Nine

and Isaiah 28:9-11.

For this reason it has become obvious to the greater majority of mankind that the Bible will never be understood, and if one claims to have an understanding, another will be able to contradict that understanding. This is true of the Bible "scholars" who have not been chosen by YAHWEH. These men are giving their own personal interpretations, and, regardless whether they are accepted by many or few, when the interpretation is not YAHWEH'S, it is incorrect. For 2 Peter 1:20,21 states:

20 Knowing this first, that no prophecy of the scripture is of any private interpretation.

21 For the prophecy came not in old time by the will of man: but holy men of God spake as they were moved by the Holy Ghost [Spirit].

But not so with those who have been endowed with YAHWEH'S Holy Spirit, which is HIS invisible power that influences the minds of HIS Chosen People. For these selected Members, YAHWEH has this to say in Isaiah 54:17:

No weapon that is formed against thee shall prosper; and every tongue that shall rise against thee in judgment thou shalt condemn. This is the heritage of the servants of the LORD, and their righteousness is of me, saith the LORD.

Also Luke 21:15:

For I will give you a mouth and wisdom, which all your adversaries shall not be able to gainsay nor resist.

It is therefore not surprising to see YAHWEH dealing with locusts in verse 4 when in reality HE is referring to a plague, the locusts being used to represent an agonizing situation that will soon befall mankind. When HE commands the locusts not to "hurt the grass of the earth, neither any green thing, neither any tree," HE sheds more light on the prophecy in order that HIS People may see more clearly that HE is not dealing with locusts. For apart from harming the vegetation, literal locusts would not be capable of afflicting evil on anyone.

The plague will torment only those who have not the seal of GOD on their foreheads. Again it must

be repeated that the locusts represent a plague. It is a plague that will afflict all those who have not met with YAHWEH'S approval. This is what is meant concerning those who have not the seal of GOD on their foreheads.

Verse 5:

And to them it was given that they should not kill them, but that they should be tormented five months: and their torment was as the torment of a scorpion, when he striketh a man.

The plague is a promise of death. All men who have put their trust in the machinations of this world will know that they will soon be killed. The actual slaughter does not begin until the end of a chaotic five months, during which time the insuperable problems of this world will completely overwhelm all of its would-be rulers.

The two dominant powers, the u.s.s.r. and the u.s.a., whose collaboration with one another forms the two-horned beast, will at this time have reached a parting of the ways. It is the time when the union of the iron and the clay (symbols representing the dictatorial u.s.s.r. and the democratic u.s.a. respectively) "shall not cleave one to another" (Daniel 2:43). A violent disagreement will develop wherein charges and countercharges will be hurled at one another for a period of five months. The people will then fully realize that the differences between the two nations are absolutely insolvable and that they (the people) will be the victims of the most horrible massacre the world has ever known or will ever know again.

This five month period of hideous anticipation *is* the plague. And the pain that it brings to men is aptly described by YAHWEH as "the torment of a scorpion, when he striketh a man."

Verse 6:

And in those days shall men seek death, and shall not find it; and shall desire to die, and death shall flee from them.

The Bible states in Ecclesiastes 9:5 that, "the dead know not any thing." In death one is relieved of the agonies of life, and it is this irresistible desire to be delivered from the torments of this plague which is symbolically referred to as death. Death to them would be a termination of conscious existence, cessation of the functions of the brain, a

Revelation Chapter Nine

total escape from the horrors of reality. If an individual wanted to really quit and choose death, he could commit suicide. And no doubt some will at this particular time. Death does not flee from anyone; it never has. But the intelligent awareness of what will shortly come to pass cannot be blotted out. It is more than they can stand. They will be swamped by the most terrifying circumstances which they will strongly desire to obliterate from their minds. This they will not be able to do, for the hideous situation will be ever present, always pressing towards its climax of doom. The tranquility that would result from a solution of their problem is what really flees from them. There will be no solution.

How contradictory are the emotions of YAHWEH'S People at this time. For them it will be a time of hope, a time of rejoicing, for the appointed time for the destruction of the remnants of the horrible abomination has arrived. The proper frame of mind for YAHWEH'S People at this time is set forth in Luke 21:28:

And when these things begin to come to pass, then look up, and lift up your heads; for your redemption draweth nigh.

Further proof of the character of the plague is found in the shape of the locusts, or the form of the plague.

Horses prepared for battle is simple enough to understand—it simply denotes a preparation for war. When the u.s.s.r. and the u.s.a. cast vehement charges at one another after a brief period of apparent tranquility, the outcome of this disagreement will be known to all.

Verse 7:

And the shapes of the locusts were like unto horses prepared unto battle; and on their heads were as it were crowns like gold, and their faces were as the faces of men.

The crowns *like* gold represent alleged but fraudulent authority. These crowns are symbols and they refer to the rulers of this world. It is the rulers of this world who will reach an impasse. Their disagreements with one another and their promise to settle them by force of arms is what constitutes the plague.

Their faces being as the faces of men means that they were not locusts but men who brought about

this plague upon humankind.

Verse 8:

And they had hair as the hair of women, and their teeth were as the teeth of lions.

In YAHWEH'S arrangement the head of the woman is the man. 1 Corinthians 11:3,14,15:

3 But I would have you know, that the head of every man is Christ; and the head of the woman is the man; and the head of Christ is God.

14 Doth not even nature itself teach you, that, if a man have long hair, it is a shame unto him?

15 But if a woman have long hair, it is a glory to her: for her hair is given her for a covering.

The long hair of the woman being a glory to her also characterizes her role as being one of submission to the man, whose head is Yahshua. If, in an individual case, it so happens that the head of a man is not Yahshua and the man does not desire to follow after the Truth, then the woman must pursue the Truth without him. She is absolved from her submissive role because her natural head, in the form of the man, has proven himself unworthy of guiding her in a course pleasing to YAHWEH with its resultant rewards of everlasting life and blessings.

The long hair on these rulers who bring about the plague places them in a feminine role in this respect. As a woman has received no authority over the man, neither have these would-be rulers received any authority from YAHWEH to rule over HIS people. They are simply behaving as impatient and stupid women, who think they can go it alone without their GOD-given Head. Oh yes, they mention GOD, but this is done to conceal the fact that they are in reality GODless and that they are doing as they please. If they knew only a little of the Truth, they would not be in politics; they would not endeavor to govern the devil's world.

Concerning all of these rulers, YAHWEH employs the number *ten* as a symbol and states in Revelation 17:12, A.B. :

Also the ten horns that you observed are ten rulers (kings) who have as yet received no royal dominion, but together they are to receive power and authority as rulers for a

Revelation Chapter Nine

single hour, along with the beast.

This means that none of the earthly rulers have received any dominion from YAHWEH.

Concerning the rest of verse 8, their teeth being "as the teeth of lions" tells us that these rulers have the ability to kill, destroy and consume.

Verse 9:

And they had breastplates, as it were breastplates of iron; and the sound of their wings was as the sound of chariots of many horses running to battle.

Verse 9 continues to give evidence that the plague will be man's preparation for all-out war.

Breastplates were at one time used as a protection against various weapons of war. They were donned only when preparing to go into battle.

When the sound of chariots and horses running to battle is heard, it does not require a great deal of imagination to realize that the actual battle is very near. War at this time is imminent, as certain to occur as though the rival armies were already charging at one another.

Verse 10:

And they had tails like unto scorpions, and there were stings in their tails: and their power was to hurt men five months.

Each of the symbols employed by YAHWEH represents an important detail of the Divine prediction in order to further clarify the overall nature of the plague to HIS Chosen People and to all others who will receive instruction through them.

The tail is the symbol used to represent a prophet (Isaiah 9:15). A prophet is one who can prophesy, or one who can foretell future events. The tails being similar to scorpions' tails, possessing the ability to sting, simply means that it is the promise of what the future holds in store for them, as a result of this argument between the u.s.s.r. and the u.s.a., that causes them pain. This argument would then lead to an all-out struggle to annihilate one another. Briefly this is what the tail with the sting represents: the tail represents the future; the sting represents the agonies associated with it.

For a period of five months the two antagonists will justify the course they are about to take. During these five months the killing will not as yet

have started. Revelation 9:5:

And to them it was given that they should not kill them, but that they should be tormented five months: and their torment was as the torment of a scorpion, when he striketh a man.

Verse 11:

And they had a king over them, which is the angel of the bottomless pit, whose name in the Hebrew tongue is Abaddon, but in the Greek tongue hath his name Apollyon.

A king, besides being the chief head and ruler over his subjects, should also be one with his people. They should work together for the common interest of all concerned—one leading, the others following obediently.

An angel is a messenger. The bottomless pit represents the abode of the dead, or death itself. Technically, that which impels them to act (the king) is a messenger (the angel) of death (the bottomless pit). Plainly speaking, the order of the day will be for the people to understand and obediently accept the fact that they will soon all die.

The name of the king being abaddon in the Hebrew tongue means "destruction," and in the Greek apollyon means "destroyer." The king of hades and destruction rules over death. Life is his adversary; he can issue only one command which he will repeat until his mission is accomplished: "Destroy! Destroy! Destroy!" so that death may conquer and reign supreme.

Verse 12:

One woe is past; and, behold, there come two woes more hereafter.

The woe herein mentioned as being past is attributed to the sounding of the fifth angel; two more are yet to come. This makes a total of three woes.

However, prior to the sounding of the trumpet of the fifth angel, four other angels have already sounded their trumpets (or accomplished their mission). Refer to Revelation 8:7-12. These soundings are not pictured as woes, for their mission is simply to expose the devil's organization in its true light. The only real harm done to the nations of this world at this time is that they will

Revelation Chapter Nine

lose their most noble members, 200,000,000 in all; but as for any real sign of destruction, they will not as yet have seen any real evidence of this, and they will not be overly concerned with a mere denunciation of their system.

Not so with the sounding of the fifth angel. The die-hard members of the devil's organization will then be faced with a total division amongst themselves; this situation can then be truly evaluated as a woe.

Verse 13:

And the sixth angel sounded, and I heard a voice from the four horns of the golden altar which is before God.

Horns are symbols used to represent power (Daniel 7:7; 8:20; Deuteronomy 33:17; Psalm 75:10; Zechariah 1:18-21 and Revelation 5:6).

Being four in number associates this power with the four primary attributes of YAHWEH. These attributes are love, justice, wisdom and power. HIS power will be demonstrated only after the most loving consideration has been given to understand HIS justice and wisdom in doing what must be done.

The voice coming from the four horns of the altar giving the next command means that it is just and right for HIS Purpose to move forward. All reasonable evidence has already been given and demonstrated for the benefit of those who claim that they love righteousness and want to follow the True and Living GOD.

Before this voice is heard (symbolically referring to the next event) YAHWEH'S Prophets will have previously foretold all the events that the inhabitants of the earth will now be witnessing. They will have been foretold of the still future event consisting of the collaboration between the u.s.a. and the u.s.s.r., by this time it will have been a thing of the past. The choice of the pope by these two powers to mediate for the nations in their disagreements; the pope's promise that he is able to bring everlasting peace on earth, claiming to be Christ's representative; his brief reign of three and one-half years, during which time the people will be denied the full expression of their basic freedoms, especially when these freedoms are not employed to further his scheme of operation—the hardest hit will be YAHWEH'S Servants who will roundly denounce the whole procedure as a scheme of the devil to stamp out the beginning of the establishment of GOD'S Kingdom here on

earth—the pope's failure at the end of the three and one-half years to satisfactorily mediate for the nations, after which time he will be cast out and thoroughly exposed as being nothing more than an opportunist for himself and the organization he heads. And finally, the disagreement which will have no solution between the u.s.a. and the u.s.s.r. which YAHWEH chose to depict as a plague of locusts in order to keep the Understanding hidden from all except those who revere the Most High GOD and want to please HIM in every way possible. For the most part, these as yet have not been gathered together. The opening up of the understanding of the most difficult chapters of HIS Word the Bible will do this very thing.

All of these events mentioned herein will now be history except for the plague of locusts which will be in operation during the sounding of the sixth angel. All will have been foretold by YAHWEH'S Two Witnesses. All will have been fulfilled.

Verse 14:

Saying to the sixth angel which had the trumpet, Loose the four angels which are bound in the great river Euphrates.

The meaning of the word *Euphrates* is "to grow, bear fruit, increase, prosper or flourish." The river herein mentioned is a symbol employed to denote the prosperity, or success, of the devil's organization in their efforts to subdue the world and to subject all mankind to the new world order, which YAHWEH has named the abomination of desolation.

For YAHWEH'S Servants to speak at this time will be most inopportune, for no one will be interested; no one will pay attention. Yes, because of this flourishing success, YAHWEH'S work will be forcibly brought to a halt. Firstly, because the message will irritate the world leaders and secondly, because of the people being satisfied with things the way they are. This is portrayed by HIS Angels, or Messengers, being bound by the river Euphrates, or held in subjection because of the flourishing success of the devil's plan. At this time there will not have been sufficient evidence to prove that the LORD'S People are correct. They do not believe this is the devil's system. They do not believe it will destroy itself. They will, however, believe the pope while his star is still ascending.

When the devil's organization begins to really fall apart, as prophesied by YAHWEH'S Two Witnesses, the fulfillment of this prophecy will do more to

Revelation Chapter Nine

convince the people of goodwill than any amount of speaking could ever do. It is then that the work of gathering YAHWEH'S People will resume. This is portrayed by having the sixth angel loose the four Angels that are bound by the river Euphrates.

Verse 15:

And the four angels were loosed, which were prepared for an hour, and a day, and a month, and a year, for to slay the third part of men.

The Angels being prepared for an hour, and a day, and a month, and a year, shows that the exact time had now arrived for YAHWEH to perform the next phase of HIS strange work (Isaiah 28:21). And what does the work consist of?

Strangely enough, these symbolical Angels are now prepared to kill one third of mankind. You may ask, if, because of the success of the devil's plan, YAHWEH'S work is stopped and it is to be resumed only when the devil's organization begins to fall apart, why do YAHWEH'S Angels, or Messengers, want to kill one third of men? This turn of events in the affairs of the world should provide the necessary evidence to convince these men to break their affiliations with this world and come over to YAHWEH'S side of the issue. Furthermore the situation apparently becomes even more baffling when we read in Zechariah 13:8,9:

8 And it shall come to pass, that in all the land, saith the LORD, two parts therein shall be cut off and die; but the third shall be left therein.

9 And I will bring the third part through the fire, and will refine them as silver is refined, and will try them as gold is tried: they shall call on my name, and I will hear them: I will say, It is my people: and they shall say, The LORD is my God.

Revelation 9:15 states that one third will be killed, while Zechariah 13:8 says that one third will live. Before attempting to clarify these apparently contradictory statements, we will have to continue with YAHWEH'S Word.

Verse 16:

And the number of the army of the horsemen were two hundred thousand

thousand: and I heard the number of them.

Verse 16 states that an army of 200,000,000 will be used to do this killing.

The Angels mentioned in verse 15 are symbols of an invisible power. Symbolically they are holding back an event which could only take place after the most convincing course of events have taken place in fulfillment of YAHWEH'S predictions. These predictions are voiced by the mouths of HIS Two Witnesses (Revelation, Chapter Eleven).

However, the fate of one third of mankind is in the hands of 200,000,000 of YAHWEH'S Servants here on earth.

It is man that YAHWEH is using to vindicate HIS Name here on earth, and not the Angels. It is man upon whom HE pours HIS Holy Spirit. It is to man that HE reveals the understanding of the deep and hidden passages recorded ages ago in HIS Holy Word the Bible, the understanding of which the Angels desire to look into (1 Peter 1:12).

Verse 17:

And thus I saw the horses in the vision, and them that sat on them, having breastplates of fire, and of jacinth, and brimstone: and the heads of the horses were as the heads of lions; and out of their mouths issued fire and smoke and brimstone.

This army of 200,000,000 horsemen is a most unusual army.

The breastplates of fire are worn over the heart. The heart is the seat of motivation. In Jeremiah 17:9 the heart is described in this manner:

The heart is deceitful above all things, and desperately wicked: who can know it?

In other words there are ulterior, sinister aims motivating the greater majority of mankind. And as the literal heart is invisible to the outward observer, so are the intents of the heart concealed in a cloak of hypocrisy.

YAHWEH, who knows the intents of the hearts of men, has this to say concerning the false religionists of Yahshua's day:

Ye are they which justify yourselves before men; but God knoweth your hearts: for that which is highly esteemed among men is abomination in the sight of God (Luke

Revelation Chapter Nine

convince the people of goodwill than any amount of speaking could ever do. It is then that the work of gathering YAHWEH'S People will resume. This is portrayed by having the sixth angel loose the four Angels that are bound by the river Euphrates.

Verse 15:

And the four angels were loosed, which were prepared for an hour, and a day, and a month, and a year, for to slay the third part of men.

The Angels being prepared for an hour, and a day, and a month, and a year, shows that the exact time had now arrived for YAHWEH to perform the next phase of HIS strange work (Isaiah 28:21). And what does the work consist of?

Strangely enough, these symbolical Angels are now prepared to kill one third of mankind. You may ask, if, because of the success of the devil's plan, YAHWEH'S work is stopped and it is to be resumed only when the devil's organization begins to fall apart, why do YAHWEH'S Angels, or Messengers, want to kill one third of men? This turn of events in the affairs of the world should provide the necessary evidence to convince these men to break their affiliations with this world and come over to YAHWEH'S side of the issue. Furthermore the situation apparently becomes even more baffling when we read in Zechariah 13:8,9:

8 And it shall come to pass, that in all the land, saith the LORD, two parts therein shall be cut off and die; but the third shall be left therein.

9 And I will bring the third part through the fire, and will refine them as silver is refined, and will try them as gold is tried: they shall call on my name, and I will hear them: I will say, It is my people: and they shall say, The LORD is my God.

Revelation 9:15 states that one third will be killed, while Zechariah 13:8 says that one third will live. Before attempting to clarify these apparently contradictory statements, we will have to continue with YAHWEH'S Word.

Verse 16:

And the number of the army of the horsemen were two hundred thousand

thousand: and I heard the number of them.

Verse 16 states that an army of 200,000,000 will be used to do this killing.

The Angels mentioned in verse 15 are symbols of an invisible power. Symbolically they are holding back an event which could only take place after the most convincing course of events have taken place in fulfillment of YAHWEH'S predictions. These predictions are voiced by the mouths of HIS Two Witnesses (Revelation, Chapter Eleven).

However, the fate of one third of mankind is in the hands of 200,000,000 of YAHWEH'S Servants here on earth.

It is man that YAHWEH is using to vindicate HIS Name here on earth, and not the Angels. It is man upon whom HE pours HIS Holy Spirit. It is to man that HE reveals the understanding of the deep and hidden passages recorded ages ago in HIS Holy Word the Bible, the understanding of which the Angels desire to look into (1 Peter 1:12).

Verse 17:

And thus I saw the horses in the vision, and them that sat on them, having breastplates of fire, and of jacinth, and brimstone: and the heads of the horses were as the heads of lions; and out of their mouths issued fire and smoke and brimstone.

This army of 200,000,000 horsemen is a most unusual army.

The breastplates of fire are worn over the heart. The heart is the seat of motivation. In Jeremiah 17:9 the heart is described in this manner:

The heart is deceitful above all things, and desperately wicked: who can know it?

In other words there are ulterior, sinister aims motivating the greater majority of mankind. And as the literal heart is invisible to the outward observer, so are the intents of the heart concealed in a cloak of hypocrisy.

YAHWEH, who knows the intents of the hearts of men, has this to say concerning the false religionists of Yahshua's day:

Ye are they which justify yourselves before men; but God knoweth your hearts: for that which is highly esteemed among men is abomination in the sight of God (Luke

REVELATION 10 (A.V.)

1)"AND I SAW ANOTHER MIGHTY ANGEL COME DOWN FROM HEAVEN, CLOTHED WITH A CLOUD: AND A RAINBOW WAS UPON HIS HEAD, AND HIS FACE WAS AT WERE THE SUN, AND HIS FEET AS PILLARS OF FIRE:"

Now this pinpoints Yahshua because of the 'rainbow' because the new covenant was established on Him, because originally the rainbow given after the flood was shown for the first time, and YAHWEH said it was a covenant that "HE would no longer destroy all flesh with a flood." (Gen.) So HE uses it as a symbol of a covenant. But the covenant that will bless mankind is the covenant of the shed blood of Yahshua, and the establishment of His Kingdom. So there is actually a covenant that HE makes with mankind. HE plainly says "I will make a new covenant" (Jer. 31:31-34) and that HE would no longer remember the old covenant, but that HE would write the law on their hearts. This is the covenant of mercy established by Yahshua, He is the Author of the covenant.

2)"AND HE HAD IN HIS HAND A LITTLE BOOK OPEN: AND HE SET HIS RIGHT FOOT UPON THE SEA, AND HIS LEFT FOOT ON THE EARTH."

Now the "little book" is actually the Truth; YAHWEH'S Word, the Bible. Now when Yahshua "sets His right foot upon the sea, and His left foot on the earth" it means that He conquers the entire earth. When He stands on it, it means that everything is under His feet, He has conquered. Now we know that He will put all enemies under His feet, It is a symbol of having conquered when you put your foot on something. The old gladiators would step on their fallen victims. Yahshua is the "Lion of the tribe of Judah" like a lion who is trampling on His prey, no one would dare go there and pick it up. So He has conquered the entire earth, all of it, all of the enemies. Now when He says "one foot on the sea, and one foot on the land" He is indicating everything, There is nothing else left after the waters and the earth.

3)"AND CRIED WITH A LOUD VOICE, AS WHEN A LION ROARETH: AND WHEN HE HAD CRIED, SEVEN THUNDERS UTTERED THEIR VOICES."

Now again we have the picture of the lion. His voice being as a lion when it roars, and associating this with the 7 thunders, this is a symbol of complete victory, and just a challenge to anyone, no one would dare challenge Him. So He actually conquers everything and no one dares contest this. Now here it speaks of "seven thunders". Now thunder is naturally a noise, a message, and "seven" denotes completeness. Now when He had cried, "seven thunders uttered their voices". Now here He cries only when He has conquered everything. So what is there to say now? It's all over.

4)"AND WHEN THE SEVEN THUNDERS HAD UTTERED THEIR VOICES, I WAS ABOUT TO WRITE: AND I HEARD A VOICE FROM HEAVEN SAYING UNTO ME, SEAL UP THOSE THINGS WHICH THE SEVEN THUNDERS UTTERED, AND WRITE THEM NOT."

In other words, don't put down anymore about these seven thunders, or the

complete message. Why? Because it is complete. There is nothing to put down. This is what YAHWEH is telling you. There is nothing more to write. As we go on we will see.

5)"AND THE ANGEL WHICH I SAW STAND UPON THE SEA AND UPON THE EARTH LIFTED UP HIS HAND TO HEAVEN,"

6)"AND SWARE BY HIM THAT LIVETH FOR EVER AND EVER, WHO CREATED HEAVEN, AND THE THINGS THAT THEREIN ARE, AND THE EARTH, AND THE THINGS THEREIN ARE, AND THE SEA, AND THE THINGS WHICH ARE THEREIN THAT THERE SHOULD BE TIME NO LONGER:"

Now what does your translation say about "time no longer?"

7)"BUT IN THE DAYS OF THE VOICE OF THE SEVENTH ANGEL, WHEN HE SHALL BEGIN TO SOUND, THE MYSTERY OF GOD SHOULD BE FINISHED, AS HE HATH DECLARED TO HIS SERVANTS THE PROPHETS."

So there is nothing more to say, it is finished. This is why HE doesn't write it down. Now the "mystery of GOD is finished" when ALL everything is fulfilled. When the judgement of the devil's organization is complete, when it is completely conquered. Now this "mystery" is a mystery to everyone except the prophets and those who study from them, but at this time it is fulfilled and completed. It remains a mystery, however, to all those who do not understand, those who didn't accept the message given by Israel.

8)"AND THE VOICE WHICH I HEARD FROM HEAVEN SPAKE UNTO ME AGAIN AND SAID, GO AND TAKE THE LITTLE BOOK WHICH IS OPEN IN THE HAND OF THE ANGEL WHICH STANDETH UPON THE SEA AND UPON THE EARTH."

Now remember, when this happens, it will be done. But as yet, it hadn't happened. So the voice is going to give him further instructions in order to proceed with the work that must take place before it all happens. Now in this next part of the verse, it still isn't completed because it is all in the future. "Go and take the little book" Now John here pictures the earthly class of the LORD'S servants who have to perform this work. He was still on the earth at the time.

9)"AND I WENT UNTO THE ANGEL, AND SAID UNTO HIM, GIVE ME THE LITTLE BOOK. AND HE SAID UNTO ME, TAKE IT AND EAT IT UP; AND IT SHALL MAKE THY BELLY BITTER, BUT IT SHALL BE IN THY MOUTH SWEET AS HONEY: "

Now "eating the book" would symbolize what the LORD'S people first do when they receive the Truth, they consume these precious truths like the "hungry eagles devouring the carcass" in Matthew 24. Being sweet in the mouth would signify the appealing points of the message which we first learn of the promise of everlasting life on a paradise earth, knowing all wickedness will soon perish, and with it all the plagues which afflict mankind both physically and mentally, all pains and sufferings. These are very attractive and can even appeal to some whose hearts are not right, who

desire to attain these things without proving themselves to YAHWEH. But when they swallow the message, when they begin to learn of the stands Israel takes against the government, how Israel exposes commerce and religion, how Israel will be hated by all nations, then it is an entirely different story. Now the book becomes bitter. You see how many people come in here, attend one or two studies, and you never see them again. Now this isn't because we don't have the understanding, but when they realize that this group of people is knocking religion, calling her a 'whore', knocking politics and commerce, they say "wow, these people are going to get me in trouble, let me out of here". They don't trust in YAHWEH, they just see what we are standing up against, the devil's organization. This becomes bitter almost instantly to them, then they can't stand it. But all of Israel will be tried.

10)"AND I TOOK THE LITTLE BOOK OUT OF THE ANGELS HAND, AND ATE IT UP; AND IT WAS IN MY MOUTH SWEET AS HONEY: AND AS SOON AS I HAD EATEN IT, MY BELLY WAS BITTER.

11)"AND HE SAID UNTO ME, THOU MUST PROPHECY AGAIN BEFORE MANY PEOPLES, AND NATIONS, AND TONGUES, AND KINGS."

In other words, this message was going to be taken up again. Now this is actually fulfilled in the last days. This message is for everybody. Now many peoples and nations and tongues and kings, now everybody is going to hear about it, the people, the rulers, all nationalities. "This gospel of the Kingdom must be preached to the whole world, as a witness unto all nations, and then shall the end come" (Matt 24). So we are facing and going to see a horrible end of the devil's organization. And those who are not intelligent enough to come out of it, they are going to be burned up in it. Now Israel is performing a work of love, we give them our time, our energy, our understanding, to try to save them. It is an unselfish work. And any intelligent person should be able to realize there is really no material gain in this for us. But we are passing out an understanding that we have been blessed with and want to share with others. We are people who employ the attributes of YAHWEH, we don't want to see ourselves happy and see someone else miss out on it, so everyone is given the opportunity. We can't truly be happy unless everyone who desires righteousness has a share in the blessings of YAHWEH. [end tape]

~Revelation Eleven~

Describing the Two Witnesses and Their Work*

In the very near future, there will come upon the earth a time such as mankind has never known before, a time when the Name of the Almighty GOD, YAHWEH,** will be made known throughout the entire earth. YAHWEH states through HIS Son Yahshua*** in Matthew 24:14:

And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations; and then shall the end come.

Centuries ago YAHWEH promised in Revelation 11:3:

And I will give power unto my two witnesses, and they shall prophesy a thousand two hundred and threescore days, clothed in sackcloth.

The preaching work is performed by YAHWEH'S Two Witnesses. HE gives them this power. They are HIS Witnesses. The identity of these Two Witnesses, a secret kept hidden for nearly two thousand years, has confounded sincere Bible students and the religionists of this world from the time it was recorded whose vain attempts at interpreting Scriptures fall woefully short. But the understanding of who these Two Witnesses are—along with all of the prophecies—is now made known by YAHWEH to HIS Nation, The Restored Israel of YAHWEH. This understanding comes through HIS Prophets, of whom YAHWEH states:

"And I will give you shepherds after my own heart, who will feed you with knowledge and understanding" (Jer. 3:15, R.S.V.****).

The Restored Israel of YAHWEH *alone* knows that these Two Witnesses are fulfilled in The Restored Israel of YAHWEH and Jehovah's Witnesses. These are the two divisions of Israel, YAHWEH'S True Nation, who perform YAHWEH'S Service in these last days. And it is through Israel that YAHWEH will be glorified (Isa. 49:3). (Refer also to Jeremiah 51:19,20.)

Many claim to understand the Scriptures, but the proof is in a consistent understanding of all the prophecies. The only accurate knowledge is one displaying consistency. This The Restored Israel of YAHWEH possesses. All others who claim to have

the ability to interpret the Scriptures are liars, for, as Psalm 147:19,20 bears out, YAHWEH deals with Israel alone. HE deals with no other nation.

In this article you will see the harmony in the knowledge possessed by Israel as each verse of Revelation Eleven is explained and related to verses in other prophecies which back up the understanding.

Revelation, Chapter Eleven, Verse 1:

And there was given me a reed like unto a rod: and the angel stood, saying, Rise, and measure the temple of God, and the altar, and them that worship therein.

The reed given to John was to be used as a measuring rod, for he was told to measure the Temple of GOD and the Altar and them that worship therein. John was told to measure these only, because they were completely and totally YAHWEH'S. Being now altogether YAHWEH'S is the understanding that YAHWEH is conveying to HIS Servants, for no one goes about measuring for himself that which belongs to another.

The devil, who for nearly six thousand years has had access to the heavens and has been permitted to influence YAHWEH'S angels, as well as mankind upon the earth, has brought reproach upon YAHWEH. Satan was allowed to interfere and to contradict that which was just and right and which stems from the Living GOD. Under these conditions, the Temple (a symbol of YAHWEH'S Ruling Authority) was not altogether HIS, for YAHWEH permitted and tolerated an intruder. For this reason the measuring of the Temple takes place after Revelation Twelve, verses 9 and 12 are fulfilled. Revelation 12:9,12:

9 And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.

12 Therefore rejoice, ye heavens, and ye that dwell in them. Woe to the inhabitants of the earth and of the sea! for the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time.

*Originally composed about the year 1955.

**YAHWEH, יהוה, the original Hebrew Name of the Living GOD, erroneously written Jehovah.

***Yahshua, composed of the Names YAH and Hoshua, signifying YAHWEH-Savior in the Hebrew language, and presently known as Jesus from the corrupted Greek version Iesous.

**** Revised Standard Version

Revelation Eleven

After the devil was thrown out of heaven, the heavens were totally cleansed from his influence. YAHWEH'S Ruling Authority is not interfered with, and the Temple and all of its Holy Purpose is altogether under the jurisdiction of YAHWEH. The Ruling Administration is now entirely HIS, for the opposer has been cast out. At this time it was altogether proper for YAHWEH to ask someone to measure something that was entirely HIS.

Verse 2:

But the court which is without the temple leave out, and measure it not; for it is given unto the Gentiles: and the holy city shall they tread under foot forty and two months.

The Court is not the Temple. It is not the Supreme Ruling Authority, but represents those who come under the administration of the Temple, or YAHWEH'S Ruling Organization. Having a court, or fence, around the Temple shows that these within the fence, or court, would not wander outside, away from the influence of the Temple. These represent Earthly Israel, YAHWEH'S Servants who alone keep HIS Truths, and who alone look to HIM for guidance. These do not willfully and deliberately wander out of the Court into the world. The location of the Temple, YAHWEH'S Ruling Organization, is in the heavens.

The Court is on the earth, and it is YAHWEH'S Heavenly Ruling Organization, symbolized by the Temple, that will rule the earth in righteousness. (Refer to Daniel 4:26 and Psalm 97:6.) When the devil was thrown out of the heavens onto the earth, he knew he had but a short time (Rev. 12:12). It is during this brief period of time that he makes his last supreme effort to retain his authority as the god of this world. 2 Corinthians 4:3,4:

3 But if our gospel be hid, it is hid to them that are lost:

4 In whom the god of this world hath blinded the minds of them which believe not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine unto them.

1 John 5:19, R.S.V. :

We know that we are of God, and the whole world is in the power of the evil one.

satan does this by uniting the forces of the two superpowers under the supervision of the pope of

rome. This will result in one monstrous organization which will beat the entire world into submission. This organization YAHWEH has titled the abomination of desolation, for it is against the Living GOD, a reproach to all that is righteous, for it defiantly opposes the Will of YAHWEH and is therefore an abomination. The word *desolation* tells YAHWEH'S Anointed People that all true freedom lovers will be rendered desolate. The pope of rome will at this time realize the fulfillment of his greatest ambition—the restoration in these last days of the "holy" roman empire. It will be a glorious day for him, but short-lived, for who can successfully oppose YAHWEH, the True and Only Living GOD. The pope and his dupes are not interested in the Will of the Living GOD, no, but by being *willfully* ignorant of YAHWEH'S Purpose and working for the interests of this already condemned world, the pope becomes the servant of the devil. Daniel 9:27, as correctly translated from the original Hebrew (which should be read from right to left) and clarified by The Restored Israel of YAHWEH:

בְּרִית
covenant

אֶחָד שָׁבוּעַ
.one week

הַשָּׁבוּעַ
week a

זֶבַח
as slaughtered
sacrifice for

וְעַל
upon And

שְׁקוּצִים
detestable

וְעַד-כִּלְהוֹת
allotted until even
,accomplished time

תַּתְּךָ
chamber side
deceit of

וְהַגָּבִיר
lord great a And

לְרַבִּים
increase greatly with

וּחְצֵי
two in cut And

יִשְׁבֵּית
seat established
authority of

וּמִנְחָה
.offering and

בְּנֵף
cornered those

מִשְׁמֹמֶה
appalling
desolation

וְנִחְרָצָה
pleasing this then
acceptable and

עַל-שׁוֹמֵם
.desolation into

The clarification:

Revelation Eleven

And a great lord with a covenant shall greatly increase for seven years. And for a period of half of that time, YAHWEH'S established seat of authority on earth shall be slaughtered as a sacrifice for offering, and upon those whom he has cornered (under his wing) descends a detestable and appalling desolation, even until the allotted time be accomplished, then this pleasing and acceptable side chamber of deceit brings himself to desolation.

(Refer also to Daniel 7:23; 11:31.)

YAHWEH'S People, being on earth during this time, cannot escape the effects of satan's supreme earthly authority. Their hearts will not change from the worship of the True GOD by becoming submissive to the devil and his organization by supporting the abomination of desolation. However, YAHWEH'S People shall be trampled upon by sheer brute force.

During this forty-two month period while the pope is in authority, YAHWEH'S People will be outlawed, or forbidden to continue prophesying that the devil's organization is doomed. While this condition prevails, the devil, through his organization, has in reality subdued the whole earth. When the Earthly Servants of YAHWEH (symbolized by the Court) are no longer heard, they are symbolically referred to as being killed, for YAHWEH has now permitted the devil to dominate HIS People. The Court can no longer be considered as belonging to YAHWEH. This is the reason that John is told not to measure the Court, for at this particular time Earthly Israel (those in the Court) will be forced into silence regarding the preaching of the blessings of YAHWEH'S Kingdom. The devil at this time will have encompassed the entire earth. YAHWEH is foretelling us that there will come a time in the very near future when HE will permit HIS People to be silenced as though killed. Revelation 13:7:

And it was given unto him to make war with the saints, and to overcome them: and power was given him over all kindreds, and tongues, and nations.

Daniel 7:21:

I beheld, and the same horn made war with the saints, and prevailed against them.

Verse 3:

And I will give power unto my two

witnesses, and they shall prophesy a thousand two hundred and threescore days, clothed in sackcloth.

That which causes the devil and his organization to trample upon the Court, or in other words to silence the Earthly Portion of HIS Kingdom, pictured by the Court, is the message spoken by them. Those engaged in the work are referred to as "my two witnesses." These are not limited to two individuals, but are the two different folds of the LORD'S Sheep. The First Witness was taught by the Remnant of the Body of Yahshua. These began to be gathered by the Remnant of the Body of Yahshua and are fulfilled in the legions of Jehovah's Witnesses. This gathering began after 1913 by the Remnant of His Body who have since then received their Heavenly Reward, and any who may have been alive past 1945 had no power to correct the wrong teachings that began to creep into the organization by the instruction of the newer members, for 1945 is when the Light went out for those who were receiving instruction from the Remnant. (Refer to Matthew 24:29.) YAHWEH'S Spirit is now with HIS Second Witness, those taught by the resurrected Prophets, whose mission will be to remain and rule on earth. The First Witness is now known as Jehovah's Witnesses and the Second Witness is permanently named by our CREATOR as The Restored Israel of YAHWEH. Although the two are now in total disagreement, YAHWEH will cause HIS First Witness to see "eye to eye" with HIS Restored Israel and become a part of this Nation and together we will fulfill the 1,260 days of testimony, which this article will deal with.

To be clothed in sackcloth means that they will suffer because of opposition, for sackcloth was used as a symbol of mourning. Matthew 24:9:

Then shall they deliver you up to be afflicted, and shall kill you: and ye shall be hated of all nations for my name's sake.

Verse 4:

These are the two olive trees, and the two candlesticks standing before the God of the earth.

Being referred to as olive trees means that they do bear fruit, for the olive trees are fruit-bearing trees. The fruit that they bear, or the number that they will gather together, will total 200 million minus the 144,000. These 144,000 have a Heavenly calling and are gathered before them. These Two

Revelation Eleven

Witnesses are the only ones who at this time truly fulfill what has been recorded in Hebrews 13:15:

By him therefore let us offer the sacrifice of praise to God continually, that is, the fruit of our lips giving thanks to his name.

It is through the spoken word that the hordes of Israel are gathered. The two candlesticks would denote that they are the Light Bearers, or those who have the Understanding. It is from them that it will shine forth.

Standing before the GOD of all the earth would mean that it is the Two Witnesses alone whom YAHWEH is dealing with as though conversing face to face during the period of their testimony, for they alone are the LORD'S People.

Verse 5:

And if any man will hurt them, fire proceedeth out of their mouth, and devoureth their enemies: and if any man will hurt them, he must in this manner be killed.

The manner of hurting them, in this particular case, is not through physical violence, but through opposition directed against them in order to cripple the progress of their testimony. They do this by endeavoring to prove the Two Witnesses false. This they cannot do, for YAHWEH states concerning HIS Servants:

For I will give you a mouth and wisdom, which all your adversaries shall not be able to gainsay nor resist (Luke 21:15).

Therefore, the fire that proceeds out of their mouth is Light, Knowledge and Truth. The wisdom with which they speak and the zeal of their testimony completely defeats and puts to silence the would-be opposers and the false prophets of this world. During the height of their testimony, no one will be able to successfully oppose them. Those who do attempt to oppose them will be completely silenced, as though killed.

Verse 6:

These have power to shut heaven, that it rain not in the days of their prophecy: and have power over waters to turn them to blood, and to smite the earth with all

plagues, as often as they will.

The heavens are YAHWEH'S. All true blessings come from HIM. The rain that falls from heaven to the earth is a blessing to mankind because it causes the earth to flourish and bring forth fruit. However, this rain is not a literal rain, but is a symbol of the pouring down of a spiritual blessing which causes HIS True Children to respond and to flourish with a great increase.

The Two Witnesses, who *alone* are the True Servants of the Living GOD, would certainly not prevent these spiritual blessings from reaching the masses of ignorant mankind, for their work consists of enlightening mankind. The rain, or spiritual blessings, that they oppose and shut off are the false claims of the religionists of this world, who claim that their activities are directed from above. These false religionists, together with the political rulers of this world, are uniting the devil's religions and nations into one monstrous combination, claiming that this will bring peace upon the earth. These, through their united efforts, will succeed in setting up the abomination of desolation, which will become a failure of failures. Their reward for their willful ignorance will result in the setting up of YAHWEH'S greatest enemy ever to set foot on earth, the abomination of desolation. This will be made up of the union of satan's three ruling elements—politics, commerce and religion, fulfilled respectively in russia, the united states and vatican city. Their *successful failure* will result in the building of the anti-Christ, for peace will never come to this world. *This world must come to a total end!* The Kingdom of GOD is the only Government that will bring lasting peace, and it has now begun to operate. It is a Kingdom wholly set apart from the governments of this world, and HIS Restored Israel is busily engaged in the building of it, for Yahshua plainly stated, "My kingdom is *not* of this world" (John 18:36). The blind who lead the blind are the false religionists of this world, and they will fall into the ditch together with those whom they have deceived (Matt. 15:14).

Continuing with verse 6—having power over the waters to turn them into blood further clarifies the fact that religion will be the primary target, for it is the religionists of this world who claim to be giving the people the "Water of Life," which is a symbol of the Truth. Revelation 22:1:

And he shewed me a pure river of water of life, clear as crystal, proceeding out of the throne of God and of the Lamb.

Matthew 4:4:

But he answered and said, It is written, Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.

Turning them into blood would show that the so-called Life-giving Waters administered by the religionists of this world are, in reality, putrid and unfit to drink. This is brought about by the testimony of the Two Witnesses which will expose religion in its true light, and prove that the religionists' message does not originate with YAHWEH, and that they are serving the one who has become an angel of light, the god of this world, satan the devil! 2 Corinthians 11:13-15:

13 For such are false apostles, deceitful workers, transforming themselves into the apostles of Christ.

14 And no marvel; for Satan himself is transformed into an angel of light.

15 Therefore it is no great thing if his ministers also be transformed as the ministers of righteousness; whose end shall be according to their works.

Smiting the earth will also show that their testimony will be directed against the visible ruling elements of this world. This will greatly curtail the progress of this world, or satan's organization. They will become unproductive, cease to flourish, as though smitten with a plague, which in a literal sense will cause the body to sicken, and though they may not literally die, they will become altogether inactive.

Verse 7:

And when they shall have finished their testimony, the beast that ascendeth out of the bottomless pit shall make war against them, and shall overcome them, and kill them.

This is permitted by YAHWEH because the work has been completed and YAHWEH removes HIS all-protecting hand from HIS People and satan moves in. However, this force applied by satan will be limited that YAHWEH'S People may not be completely overcome. This marks the end of the 1,260 days of the testimony when satan, by sheer brute force, is permitted to silence them.

Ascending out of the bottomless pit shows that this beast had been in a death-like condition. To be dead necessarily means it was at one time alive,

for nothing is dead that had never previously existed. This is the beast that was (the "holy" roman empire during the middle ages) and is not (during the reformation when it lost its complete power) and yet is (to be restored to power in these very last days) mentioned in Revelation 17:8:

The beast that thou sawest was, and is not; and shall ascend out of the bottomless pit, and go into perdition: and they that dwell on the earth shall wonder, whose names were not written in the book of life from the foundation of the world, when they behold the beast that was, and is not, and yet is.

This is the same beast that makes war with the Saints and overcomes them mentioned in Revelation 13:7, quote:

And it was given unto him to make war with the saints, and to overcome them: and power was given him over all kindreds, and tongues, and nations.

To kill them merely symbolizes that they become altogether inactive. It is the testimony that they give that irritates the beast. It is the testimony that is stopped, or killed. This is referred to as literally killing the Two Testimony Bearers, or the Two Witnesses themselves.

Verse 8:

And their dead bodies shall lie in the street of the great city, which spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, where also our Lord was crucified.

Their dead bodies lying in the street symbolizes that the world that hates them will not be willing to forget the Two Witnesses, or those who bore what was to the world a most hateful message. Seeing their bodies symbolizes that they are not forgotten, for how can one forget anything that is continually in sight.

"The great city" is a symbol of the single, mighty organization that the abomination of desolation will make of this world. Compare Revelation 16:19, quote:

And the great city was divided into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell: and great Babylon came in remembrance before God, to give unto her the cup of the wine of the fierceness of his wrath.

Revelation Eleven

The great city is called sodom and egypt, sodom referring to the filth of this world, and egypt is a symbol of the world itself, which has been, and still is, the devil's visible organization. It was in this impure satanic system that Yahshua was impaled.

Verse 9:

And they of the people and kindreds and tongues and nations shall see their dead bodies three days and an half, and shall not suffer their dead bodies to be put in graves.

The very fact that people and kindreds and tongues and nations see these Two Witnesses in what is symbolically referred to as seeing their dead bodies proves that they had been a great multitude, which said multitude had been testifying in many nations. These nations, where the testimony had been given, have now become greatly offended by the Word of Truth spoken by the Two Witnesses. Their anger and indignation reaches a fever pitch. They are not satisfied with merely stopping the work, but they gloat over the Witnesses in sweet revenge and supposed vindication. This the scripture refers to as not suffering their dead bodies to be put in graves. They do not wish to forget the Witnesses, for they are far too angry to readily dismiss this matter.

The length of time that these Two Witnesses remain inactive is symbolically referred to as three and one-half days, which in reality is three and one-half years, for this is the same period of time mentioned in Revelation 11:2, which refers to the "holy city" as being tread underfoot for forty-two months. The Holy City is YAHWEH'S visible Organization under the Prophets. It is the Two Witnesses who make up the Holy City. When the Two Witnesses have been killed, then the Holy City has been tread underfoot, and vice versa.

Verse 10:

And they that dwell upon the earth shall rejoice over them, and make merry, and shall send gifts one to another; because these two prophets tormented them that dwelt on the earth.

Those dwelling on earth who now rejoice are the peoples of this world. These have put their hope and trust in this satanic system, and their lives center upon the success of this world. The message of the Two Witnesses is a message of doom for the organization that the nations of this world cherish.

For this reason they are overjoyed when the message is forcibly stopped at the instigation of the pope of rome.

Sending gifts to one another shows that they indeed become lighthearted and joyful, for the weight of the testimony of these Two Prophets had proven to be unbearable.

Verse 11:

And after three days and an half the Spirit of life from God entered into them, and they stood upon their feet; and great fear fell upon them which saw them.

The three and one-half days has been shown to be three and one-half years, or the forty-two months mentioned in Revelation Eleven, verse 2. At the end of this time, the great city referred to in Revelation Eleven, verse 8 (which is a symbol of the unity and cooperation practiced by the religions and nations of this world, which causes the world to become one mighty organization) begins to collapse and is divided into its three major parts. Revelation 16:19:

And the great city was divided into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell: and great Babylon came in remembrance before God, to give unto her the cup of the wine of the fierceness of his wrath.

These were originally the three parts whose union made up the abomination of desolation. The one world, one government, under one religious head is the great city. The three parts are communism, democracy and religion, headed by russia, the united states and vatican city respectively.

The collapse of the united world conceived by pope Paul is a fulfillment of the message of doom, which had been prophesied to take place at the end of these forty-two months by the Two Witnesses. The world that assumed that it had gotten rid of the Two Witnesses by forcing them into silence is now faced with the agony of seeing their prophecy fulfilled. They, the members of this world, begin to realize that they cannot truly shut them off because their prophetic words are being fulfilled in every detail as though they were present and ordering the course of events. Truly the Two Witnesses continue to plague them even though at this time they do not speak a word. During this particular time, silence will speak louder than words.

During the 1,260 days of testimony, the message given by the Two Witnesses was only prophetic

Revelation Eleven

words. Twelve hundred and ninety days later it becomes an accurate and terrifying fulfillment. The accurate fulfillment of the testimony is the reason for the great fear that will fall upon the members of this world at this particular time. For when the abomination of desolation begins to collapse, the world can expect the entire prophecy uttered by the Two Witnesses to be fulfilled in every detail. It will be fulfilled in this order:

After the pope's brief reign of three and one-half years, russia and the united states will thoroughly expose him as an inherent selfish politician whose overwhelming ambition is to control the entire earth. he will then be forcibly dethroned from his lofty position. Habakkuk 2:5, as correctly translated by The Restored Israel of YAHWEH, prophetically describes the ambitions of this would-be god on earth:

בְּגָד treachery	כִּי-הַיַּיִן wine the by	וְאֵף also Yea
וְלֹא cannot and	יְהִיר proud	גִּבּוֹר leader
הִרְחִיב wide opens	אֲשֶׁר who	יִנּוּחַ rest he
וְהוּא he and	נִפְשׁוֹ desire his	כְּשֵׂאוֹל sheol like
יִשְׂבַּע satiated he	וְלֹא cannot and	כַּמּוֹת death as
כָּל-הַגּוֹיִם the all nations	אֵלָיו himself unto	וַיֵּאַסֶּף gathers he but
כָּל-הָעַמִּים .peoples the all	אֵלָיו himself unto	וַיִּקְבֹּץ grasps and

The clarification:

Yea, also by the wine of treachery this leader is haughty and cannot accept rest, who opens wide like sheol his desire and he is as death. he cannot be satiated but gathereth unto him all the nations and grasps unto him all peoples.

Revelation 17:16,17:

16 And the ten horns which thou sawest upon the beast, these shall hate the whore, and shall make her desolate and naked, and shall eat her flesh, and burn her with fire.

17 For God hath put in their hearts to fulfil his will, and to agree, and give their kingdom unto the beast, until the words of God shall be fulfilled.

They will then endeavor to continue without him. This period of peace without the pope's leadership will last for fifteen months. Daniel 7:12, R.S.V. :

As for the rest of the beasts, their dominion was taken away, but their lives were prolonged for a season and a time.

The rest of the beasts refers to all that survives the destruction of the vatican. This means that political rule will still exist, but in a thoroughly confused and shaken frame of mind. This will bring them to the next agonizing situation when they become involved in an insolvable disagreement which will endure for a period of five months (Rev. 9), to be quickly followed by total and unrestrained warfare, which will result in the slaughter of two thirds of the earth's population. Zechariah 13:8,9:

8 And it shall come to pass, that in all the land, saith YAHWEH, two parts therein shall be cut off and die; but the third shall be left therein.

9 And I will bring the third part through the fire, and will refine them as silver is refined, and will try them as gold is tried: they shall call on my name, and I will hear them: I will say, It is my people: and they shall say, YAHWEH is my God.

(See also Jeremiah 25:33.)

The only ones to be delivered will be those who put their entire trust in the Living GOD and fully carry out HIS instructions in every detail. These will break all ties with the abomination of desolation. These are pictured as coming out of babylon. Revelation 18:4:

And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues.

Verse 12:

And they heard a great voice from heaven saying unto them, Come up hither. And they ascended up to heaven in a cloud; and their enemies beheld them.

Revelation Eleven

The Two Witnesses are the last Servants to be employed by YAHWEH before the destruction of satan's system. These are not of the Heavenly Class, for the 144,000 who are redeemed from the earth are the only ones who receive a Heavenly calling. They are the only ones who can learn the new song. (Refer to Revelation 14:1-4.) These are the Firstfruits unto GOD and unto the Lamb. The Two Witnesses performing this final work are therefore of the Earthly Class. For this reason they could not literally and consistently be called into heaven. This simply typifies the completion and acceptance of a work which YAHWEH had commissioned them to perform. These as Children of the Everlasting FATHER are symbolically called by HIM as a father calls his children home, emphasizing the fact that they *alone* are HIS and that HE has no dealings with any other peoples of the earth.

Being seen by their enemies means that even they will be forced to understand that these Two Witnesses have certainly met with YAHWEH'S approval. The proof of which is that everything they utter comes to pass.

Verse 13:

And the same hour was there a great earthquake, and the tenth part of the city fell, and in the earthquake were slain of men seven thousand: and the remnant were affrighted, and gave glory to the God of heaven.

An earthquake is a great shaking up of the earth. The earth is used in the Bible many times as a symbol of the visible ruling element. 2 Peter 3:13:

Nevertheless we, according to his promise, look for new heavens and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness.

Revelation 21:1:

And I saw a new heaven and a new earth: for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away; and there was no more sea.

The earthquake in verse 13 would symbolize a great upheaval, or dissension amongst the rulers of this earth. At this time a disagreement would be most serious because the peace of the world will depend entirely on the cooperation of all and on the oneness of the organization. Disagreements among nations prior to this could never have brought about so serious a predicament because the world

has never been united into one as it will be under the abomination of desolation. With the formation of the abomination of desolation, its hope of continued success will depend entirely on its oneness of thought and purpose. Any disagreement will shatter the entire organization.

The earthquake mentioned in verse 13 is indeed the beginning of that shattering. The number *ten* is used to denote earthly completeness. Therefore, when YAHWEH speaks to us in symbols and tells us "and the tenth part of the city fell," HE is referring to the breaking up of the complete unity of the world, symbolized by the "city," or organization. Those that are affected by this earthquake total "seven thousand." This number again is a symbol, for the number *seven* has to do with that which pertains to the Heavens. No part of this world has any connections or guidance from the Heavens, which are YAHWEH'S, but the religious rulers of this world merely claim to have HIS blessing and direction. A sample of this is found in the first verse of the thirteenth chapter of Revelation, where the beast, or world organization has seven heads. The heads represent the seat of intelligence and the number *seven*, heavenly completeness, which should give this beast the necessary wisdom from above to guide the destiny of the earth. But YAHWEH appropriately labels each of its heads with the name "blasphemy," showing us that this claim is not real, but an effort on the part of the devil to deceive the peoples of the earth. The beast does not carry out the true worship of YAHWEH, but merely employs a hypocritical lip service so aptly expressed by Isaiah in Chapter 29:13:

Wherefore the Lord said, Forasmuch as this people draw near me with their mouth, and with their lips do honour me, but have removed their heart far from me, and their fear toward me is taught by the precept of men.

The *seven* in the seven thousand would denote that which is religious; the thousands would symbolize the innumerable host, together incorporating all that is religious. The slaying of these would therefore mean that all sincere religionists who have been deceived into supporting this abomination of desolation will awaken fully to the horror of their act and abandon all hope in this world and no longer support it as though they had gone out of existence, symbolically stated as being slain. This step will be the beginning of the gathering of the major portion of the one third of the earth's population who will make up those

Revelation Eleven

whom the Bible refers to as strangers and whom Israel refers to as the regular ones. We call them regular ones because they respond to a normal stimulus, and that stimulus is seeing living proof that Israel was correct all along. The most startling revelation will be that religion, whom they trusted in fully, has been exposed by the world rulers as being a total farce and this marks the doom of all false religion on the earth. This event is described in the Scriptures as the ten horns (all political rulers on the earth) who will turn against the whore (the name given by YAHWEH to organized religion under the vatican) and who will thoroughly expose her and forcibly cast her out of her seat of authority. Revelation 17:16:

And the ten horns which thou sawest upon the beast, these shall hate the whore, and shall make her desolate and naked, and shall eat her flesh, and burn her with fire.

Briefly reiterating, the remnant mentioned in verse 13, in Revelation, Chapter Eleven, who are affrighted, also had a hand in the formation of the hypocritical abomination of desolation, but these are the sincere ones. When there is enough evidence and they come to realize that the course of events is an exact fulfillment of what the Two Witnesses had uttered three and one-half years before, they are convinced that they have been deceived and that all along the Living GOD had been using the Two Witnesses as HIS mouthpiece. They become affrighted when they realize that they have actually opposed YAHWEH and have unwittingly made themselves targets of YAHWEH'S wrath. These quickly learn the true worship of YAHWEH which at this time will be: first, to shun all affiliation with the world, and second, to obediently serve YAHWEH under the direction of HIS appointed Rulers. When this is accomplished, they, in reality for the first time, give glory to the GOD of Heaven.

Verse 14:

The second woe is past; and, behold, the third woe cometh quickly.

This second "woe" represents the awakening of the rest who were terrified in verse thirteen. These are the regular ones who awaken right before the final end. When they realize that it is satan whom they have been following, they make the appropriate move and stand up for Israel and come over to YAHWEH'S side. Because satan's organization will lose such a great number of members, the term

"woe" is used. It is indeed a woe to the devil to have so many leave his system and join his enemy Israel.

Now, this is the second of three specific woes that befall the organization that the devil hoped would be his greatest. Revelation 8:13:

And I beheld, and heard an angel flying through the midst of heaven, saying with a loud voice, Woe, woe, woe, to the inhabitants of the earth by reason of the other voices of the trumpet of the three angels, which are yet to sound!

The first of these three woes to hit the devil's organization is the shattering of the "great city," or the abomination of desolation spoken of in verse 8 of Revelation Eleven. The unifying force of the three elements is ruptured with the ousting of the pope, for it was he who kept this abominable structure together. The fall of the papacy is the first sure sign of danger. What will follow is a sad attempt by the nations to get along without the "magic" of the pope. Because all these events are beginning to unfold in the exact manner that the Two Witnesses said they would, the regular ones begin to leave what is left of the devil's system and cling to the House of Israel. Isaiah 45:14, *The Living Bible*:

YAHWEH says: The Egyptians, Ethiopians and Sabeans shall be subject to you. They shall come to you with all their merchandise and it shall all be yours. They shall follow you as prisoners in chains, and fall down on their knees before you and say, "The only God their is, is your God!"

Zechariah 8:23:

Thus saith YAHWEH of hosts; In those days it shall come to pass, that ten men shall take hold out of all languages of the nations, even shall take hold of the skirt of him that is a Jew, saying, We will go with you: for we have heard that God is with you.

Again this is the second woe. The third woe that comes quickly is the final fulfillment of the testimony of the Two Witnesses: the complete annihilation of satan and the wicked who chose to follow him. Those who vehemently refuse to submit to YAHWEH and HIS Organization turn on one another and commit mass genocide. Jeremiah 25:33:

Revelation Eleven

And the slain of YAHWEH shall be at that day from one end of the earth even unto the other end of the earth: they shall not be lamented, neither gathered, nor buried; they shall be dung upon the ground.

Verse 15:

And the seventh angel sounded; and there were great voices in heaven, saying, The kingdoms of this world are become the kingdoms of our Lord, and of his Christ; and he shall reign for ever and ever.

With the sounding of the seventh Angel the appointed time period for the destruction of satan and the oppressive nations that he formed and ruled has been completed. The seventh Angel is the one who announces this event because the number *seven* is associated with Heavenly completeness. Revelation 10:7:

But in the days of the voice of the seventh angel, when he shall begin to sound, the mystery of God should be finished, as he hath declared to his servants the prophets.

This is the time period all righteous people have been waiting for—the final and complete end of the wicked and the full establishment of YAHWEH'S just and everlasting Rule. Isaiah 32:17,18:

17 And the work of righteousness shall be peace; and the effect of righteousness quietness and assurance for ever.

18 And my people shall dwell in a peaceable habitation, and in sure dwellings, and in quiet resting places.

Verse 16:

And the four and twenty elders, which sat before God on their seats, fell upon their faces, and worshipped God.

The twenty-four Elders who sit on their thrones before GOD are symbolic of the two divisions of YAHWEH'S Ruling Organization. The Organization of YAHWEH has a Heavenly Portion and an Earthly Portion, with the Heavens ruling and guiding the Members on earth. And yet, this Kingdom is one Kingdom, one mighty organized structure. We will quote a passage from the article "Daniel 9:24-27, In the Count of Time":

The guiding Light from the Heavens will be

poured down upon the Earthly Portion of Israel in order that the earth may be ruled in wisdom and understanding, and Israel on earth will be responsible for the just, efficient and smooth operation of all of the visible portion of YAHWEH'S Kingdom. In a sense we have two Ruling Organizations inextricably bound together, and this is pictured by the twenty-four Elders wearing crowns: twelve picturing Israel's authority in the heavens, and twelve picturing Israel's authority on earth.

Twelve is the number YAHWEH uses to represent HIS Nation of Israel, for the typical Israel was made up of twelve tribes.

The Heavenly Members and the Earthly Members are all True Israel taken from all nationalities of the earth. Yahshua told the twelve Apostles that they would judge the twelve tribes of Israel. Matthew 19:28:

And Jesus [Yahshua] said unto them, Verily I say unto you, That ye which have followed me, in the regeneration when the Son of man shall sit in the throne of his glory, ye also shall sit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

Thus the number *twenty-four* is symbolic of Israel dwelling in the spiritual plane and those of Israel living in the earthly plane. Revelation 4:4,10,11:

4 And round about the throne were four and twenty seats: and upon the seats I saw four and twenty elders sitting, clothed in white raiment; and they had on their heads crowns of gold.

10 The four and twenty elders fall down before him that sat on the throne, and worship him that liveth for ever and ever, and cast their crowns before the throne, saying,

11 Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory and honour and power: for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are and were created.

These symbolic representatives of True Israel give all glory and thanks to YAHWEH.

Verse 17, R.S.V. :

Saying, "We give thanks to thee, Lord God Almighty, who art and who wast, that thou hast taken thy great power and begun to

reign."

In this verse all of True Israel is thanking YAHWEH for all the wondrous works HE has done for the sake of righteous mankind. The reign spoken of here is the time period when YAHWEH begins to take action against the devil and his evil forces. The date when this started is 1913. This is the year YAHWEH allowed Yahshua to battle and defeat satan's forces who, at that time, were still influencing the Heavens. Revelation 12:7-9,12 states:

7 And there was war in heaven: Michael and his angels fought against the dragon; and the dragon fought and his angels,

8 And prevailed not; neither was their place found any more in heaven.

9 And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.

12 Therefore rejoice, ye heavens, and ye that dwell in them. Woe to the inhabitants of the earth and of the sea! for the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time.

Yahshua quickly defeated the devil in 1913 and he was cast out of the heavens. What follows is a continual flow of events culminating with the final war that will forever eliminate the wicked. Because of satan's Heavenly defeat in 1913, the Heavens could rejoice, for satan would no longer be allowed to stir up trouble there. But on earth it would be a different story.

Because of his quick defeat, satan was furious and he went on to take out his anger upon the earth. This brings us into the year 1914—the beginning of world war one. It took Yahshua and His righteous forces a short time to defeat satan, but it took satan a few months to regroup and turn his attention now to the earth where he was bound. Since 1913 is the year that YAHWEH gives power to Yahshua and allows Him to cast satan out of the Heavens, thus cleansing the Heavens, it is known as YAHWEH taking HIS power and beginning to reign in verse 17 of Revelation Eleven. What follows this event is detailed in verse 18.

Verse 18, R.S.V. :

"The nations raged, but thy wrath came, and the time for the dead to be judged, for rewarding thy servants, the prophets and

saints, and those who fear thy name, both small and great, and for destroying the destroyers of the earth."

"The nations raged..." Again, this is the result of YAHWEH taking HIS power and reigning; satan is cast out and stirs up the nations against one another. The result is world war one and world war two.

"...But thy wrath came, and the time for the dead to be judged..." The wrath is pointing back to 1913 when YAHWEH'S anger was manifested in the casting out of satan by Yahshua and the risen Members of the Heavenly Class.

The "dead" to be judged does not point to the literal dead. It is a symbol used to describe those who have not awakened to YAHWEH'S Truth. These "dead" are judged on how they accept YAHWEH'S Understanding. During the first and second world wars, the Members of The International Bible Students, later called Jehovah's Witnesses, still alive on earth during those war years preached the Good Tidings of the Kingdom of GOD and began gathering those individuals meant to be numbered in with the Earthly Class. Their Message was preached around the world and they received much opposition and persecution. The "dead" in verse 17 speaks of those who heard the words of this Remnant of the Body of Yahshua. How the dead reacted at that time determined their fate.

Daniel 12:2 describes this condition of the symbolic dead:

And many of them that sleep in the dust of the earth shall awake, some to everlasting life, and some to shame and everlasting contempt.

The "awakening" is hearing and understanding the Truth. Notice, however, that YAHWEH adds a little more information to this awakening in Daniel Twelve. Some dead awake to the Truth but still go down in everlasting shame. In other words, in these last days many realize that Israel voices the Will of YAHWEH, but these dead still do not wish to submit themselves to YAHWEH'S Channel of Authority and, unfortunately, they go to their deaths in the final war.

Continuing with verse 18, "rewarding thy servants, the prophets..." The Prophets who are rewarded are the Men of Old. They served YAHWEH faithfully unto their last breath. They are brought back to everlasting life and a position of everlasting rulership in the last days and this is the reward they receive. Verse 18 proves conclusively that they are brought back *before* the

Revelation Eleven

final destruction, for this is when the people of YAHWEH need these Instructors the most. Without the Prophets, mankind does not receive the True Understanding of the Scriptures. Those who recognize and accept the Prophets before the beginning of the final end are gathered into the camp of True Israel. And this brings us to the part in verse 18 where the Saints are also rewarded. The Saints make up Earthly Israel.

Continuing with verse 18: "...and those who fear thy name, both small and great..." which are fulfilled in the regular ones.

Yahshua and the 144,000 together make up Zion in the Heavens. Isaiah 2:3:

For out of Zion shall go forth the law, and the word of YAHWEH from Jerusalem.

The King of Zion gives the law to the 144,000 who in turn pass YAHWEH'S Words on to the Angels and the Angels relay them to the Prophets on earth, making the Prophets YAHWEH'S Earthly Rulers. The Prophets then pass these words along to Earthly Israel who in turn direct them to the regular ones, thus making the Prophets the Supreme Rulers on earth. Thus we have a Holy Chain of Command, an everlasting Channel of Authority, never to be broken throughout eternity. All who do not follow this Chain of Command (the disobedient), YAHWEH will destroy, and thus the scripture will be fulfilled that HE will destroy those who are destroying the earth.

"...And for destroying the destroyers of the earth." The twenty-four Elders are giving thanks to YAHWEH for destroying the wicked, those self-centered individuals who cared nothing for their fellow man, nor for the earth they lived on. If YAHWEH did not step in and put an end to the neanderthals that made up commerce, politics and religion, these three elements would certainly continue sucking the earth and its helpless inhabitants dry until the planet resembled a barren wasteland. In verse 18, the twenty-four Elders praise YAHWEH for saving the earth and its people and for enthroning the Prophets to their rightful position. With these men, who are men after YAHWEH'S own heart, the earth is harvested in an efficient manner, with consideration shown to each other and to the land, air, water and all animals. The earth will return to a state of Edenic bliss forever. Psalm 115:16:

The heaven, even the heavens, are YAHWEH'S: but the earth hath he given to the children of men.

Isaiah 11:9:

They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain: for the earth shall be full of the knowledge of YAHWEH, as the waters cover the sea.

Verse 19, R.S.V.:

Then God's temple in heaven was opened, and the ark of his covenant was seen within his temple; and there were flashes of lightning, loud noises, peals of thunder, an earthquake, and heavy hail.

Men living on earth will never be able to physically see into the Heavens to see YAHWEH. We will, however, be forever sure of HIS existence by the miraculous events soon to be seen in these last days and the full establishment of HIS Kingdom after the final war. In this verse, YAHWEH is symbolically allowing us to see into the Heavens so that we can feel certain that HE is really guiding us. In reality, this is seen by the just and loving way HIS Government will be fully instituted in the near future. Because we will know HE is dealing with us, YAHWEH gives True Israel a picture in Revelation Eleven of the Heavens opening wide revealing the Ark of the Covenant. In the days of typical Israel, the Ark of the Covenant was a symbol of HIS dealings with that nation. Within this Ark, a gold rectangular box, were the two tablets of the Law, Aaron's rod that budded and the golden bowl of manna. In verse 19, YAHWEH establishes the fact that HE deals with True Israel alone by showing us HIS Temple and the Ark of HIS Covenant.

"...And there were flashes of lightning, loud noises, peals of thunder..." These are supernatural signs that emanate from the Heavenly realm. When lightning and thunder flashes and sounds, one cannot help but notice. These are symbols that YAHWEH is real, that HE has never forgotten mankind, and that all HIS Promises will come true and last forever.

"...An earthquake, and heavy hail." The earthquake and heavy hail reveal the effects of the spoken words of YAHWEH'S People in these last days. An earthquake is a tremendous upheaval that does not escape anyone's attention if it is in their area. Likewise, the work that is about to be performed by True Israel cannot be ignored by this world. The heavy hail is also a symbol of the hard, stinging effects of YAHWEH'S Message. The testimony of the Two Witnesses will be like that of a hail storm, and the masses will be forced to see that YAHWEH is using this class of People to express HIS Will throughout the earth.

Please feel free to express your desire to acquire more Knowledge.

~Revelation Twelve~

The Birth of the Man Child and the Casting of satan from the Heavens

We will primarily use *The Authorized Version* as a basis for our scriptural references but will be referring to other translations wherever necessary.

Jerusalem existed long before any of YAHWEH'S* people inhabited it. At that time it was called *Jebus* (yeb-OOS), which means "a place trodden underfoot" (as a threshing floor) (Joshua 15:8 and Judges 19:10). This pictures how the True Jerusalem, YAHWEH'S Heavenly Organization, was occupied by foreigners, namely the devil and his demons, before YAHWEH'S Ruling Authority came up and took over with the resurrection of the Heavenly Class. We will be going over this resurrection and the beginning of YAHWEH'S Heavenly Kingdom, as well as the types that portray the actual event, in detail throughout the study of Revelation Twelve. There are many symbols and types to be explained in this chapter and the events are not always brought out chronologically, so we hope no one of our readers becomes confused.

Verse 1:

And there appeared a great wonder in heaven; a woman clothed with the sun, and the moon under her feet, and upon her head a crown of twelve stars.

This woman is not a literal woman for she has the moon under her feet.

YAHWEH uses a woman in the Scriptures to picture an organization. In Revelation Seventeen the devil's organization is depicted as the great whore who sits upon many waters (verse 1), or controls the masses of humanity (verse 15). In contrast, YAHWEH'S Woman, who is Zion, is likened as a pure and beautiful woman. Jeremiah 6:2 states:

I have likened the daughter of Zion to a comely and delicate woman.

A true woman or mother would bear, nourish, and care for her offspring, or followers, just as Zion, our Mother Organization, cares for us by nourishing us with YAHWEH'S life-sustaining truths and instructing us as to the proper course of action. YAHWEH also likens HIMSELF as Zion's HUSBAND, for what closer bond could there be than that of a husband and wife. Isaiah 54:5 has this to say:

For thy Maker is thine husband; the LORD [YAHWEH] of hosts is his name; and thy Redeemer the Holy One of Israel; The God of the whole earth shall he be called.

YAHWEH uses the word *husband* as a symbol of authority in relation to HIS Woman for the woman was made for man and not man for woman (1 Cor. 11:9). Also 1 Corinthians 11:3 states that man is the head over the woman.

Who exactly makes up Zion, YAHWEH'S Woman, or Heavenly Organization? How do we determine who makes up Zion? In Isaiah 2:3, *Revised Standard Version* (R.S.V.), it states:

For out of Zion shall go forth the law, and the word of YAHWEH from Jerusalem.

The Law is what YAHWEH wants all creatures to be submissive to, so this places Zion in a position above all other creatures, for they have the task and authority to bring out this Law. Yahshua,** who has been placed, or raised "far above all rule and authority and power and dominion, and above every name that is named, not only in this age but also in that which is to come" (Eph. 1:21, R.S.V.), is supreme above all of YAHWEH'S creation. Just as no one can come between YAHWEH and HIS Wife, Zion, no one can break the bond between YAHWEH and HIS only begotten Son Yahshua. They are so closely united that in Ezekiel One they are referred to as electrum which is a metal made up of gold and silver. So the Head of Zion must be no other than the One whom YAHWEH has given this authority. Isaiah 28:16 as accurately translated from the original Hebrew:

Therefore thus speaks GOD YAHWEH behold I lay in Zion Stone, Stone approved, Corner, precious [a] Foundation Foundation, he who is firm [in his faith] not make haste.

The clarification:

Therefore thus speaks YAHWEH GOD, behold, I will lay in Zion a Stone, an approved Stone, a precious Cornerstone, a Foundation upon which all other Foundations shall be built, he who is firm in his faith will not attempt to speed ahead.

Yahshua is referred to as the Foundation Foundation. He is the Foundation upon which all

*YAHWEH, יהוה the original Hebrew Name of the Living GOD, erroneously written Jehovah.

**Yahshua, composed of the Names YAH and Hoshua, signifying YAHWEH-Savior in the Hebrew language, and presently known as Jesus from the corrupted Greek version Iesous.

Revelation Twelve

other Foundations built by YAHWEH'S People are built (the preaching work, the Community Villages, and so on). When a large building is constructed, they must first dig down to reach solid rock upon which they can pour the foundation. This solid rock is a foundation for the foundation, for if you were to lay a foundation on dirt alone, the building would sink. Yahshua is the solid Foundation upon which this Spiritual Building is built and the Twelve Apostles are the Foundation. The cornerstone is the very first stone laid, so it is the beginning of the entire structure; likewise, Yahshua is the beginning of this Spiritual Building. 1 Peter 2:5, R.S.V. :

And like living stones be yourselves built into a spiritual house, to be a holy priesthood, to offer spiritual sacrifices acceptable to God through Jesus Christ [Yahshua].

So Yahshua is the Head, and the rest of the Body, or the remaining Members of this Heavenly Organization are the 144,000, the New Jerusalem, or the Bride of Yahshua which is the Church. The bond that exists between YAHWEH and HIS Woman is also present in the bond between Yahshua and His Bride. See Revelation 21:9-27 which shows the New Jerusalem to be the Bride of Yahshua. The New Jerusalem does not include Yahshua, for He is the Bridegroom and she is the Bride. More will be brought out concerning their union as we go on.

Now YAHWEH and Yahshua cannot have the same wife so there must be a distinction, and the distinguishing factor is that Yahshua, whom YAHWEH has made Head over all of HIS creatures, is included with the 144,000 and *together* they make up Zion, YAHWEH'S Wife, HIS Capital Organization in the heavens. So getting back to verse 1, we can understand who this Heavenly Woman is. This Woman is Zion, YAHWEH'S Heavenly Organization, or Wife, made up of Yahshua and His Church, the New Jerusalem.

The sun is a celestial body, and Zion being clothed with the sun indicates that She is in the heavens.

She is pictured as wearing a crown of twelve stars. Stars are also heavenly bodies, again showing that this Organization is in the heavens. And being that there are twelve shows it has to do with Israel, as typical Israel was composed of twelve tribes. Likewise, both the Heavenly and Earthly Portions of YAHWEH'S True Israel are symbolically referred to as being taken from the twelve tribes (Rev. 7:4-8). These stars being in the form of a crown

indicates the authority or rulership possessed by the Heavenly Class, as they will be made Kings and Priests in YAHWEH'S Kingdom (Rev. 5:10, Gspd.*). Matthew 19:28 states:

And Yahshua said unto them, Verily I say unto you, That ye which have followed me, in the regeneration when the Son of man shall sit in the throne of his glory, ye also shall sit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

Verse 2:

And she being with child cried, travailing in birth, and pained to be delivered.

Since this is not a literal woman, this is not a literal child being born. The child is the beginning of something and not a literal birth. The Woman is in labor showing that the time has arrived and the resurrection of the Heavenly Class, which is the beginning of the Kingdom, is about to occur. The pain to be delivered shows the great desire to have YAHWEH'S promise of establishing HIS Holy Organization finally fulfilled. Isaiah 49:14-16, *The New English Bible* (N.E.B.):

14 But Zion says, 'YAHWEH has forsaken me; my God has forgotten me.'

15 Can a woman forget the infant at her breast, or a loving mother the child of her womb? Even these forget, yet I will not forget you.

16 Your walls are always before my eyes, I have engraved them on the palms of my hands.

Zion, apparently forsaken, is longing for the day of fulfillment. She asks if She has been forgotten as thousands of years have past without fulfillment. But YAHWEH is reassuring. HE would not forget Zion.

Abraham and Sarah were used in prophecy to picture YAHWEH and Zion. Abraham, who is known as the father of the faithful (Gal. 3:7) and who was commanded to sacrifice his only begotten son Isaac (Gen. 22), pictures YAHWEH the True FATHER of all the faithful who gave up HIS only begotten Son Yahshua as a sacrifice for the redemption of man.

YAHWEH'S Wife, Zion, is typified by Sarah, Abraham's wife, who was barren (Gen. 11:30). The ability to bear children was woman's greatest honor. They realized in this, complete fulfillment, and it became their greatest ambition. Sarah's barrenness

Revelation Twelve

went on far beyond her productive years, far beyond all reasonable hope of ever having any possible fulfillment, till finally, in despair, she gave her handmaid, Hagar, over to her husband Abraham that she might have a measure of fulfillment through her. Even Rachel, Jacob's wife, while yet in her productive years, uttered the words, "Give me children, or else I die" (Gen. 30:1). Therefore you can imagine Sarah's sheer anguish and desperation, the emptiness within her breast that the dream she had so longingly cherished with all of her womanhood was never to be realized—the feeling of being worthless, a failure, and not a complete woman, for she was far past her productive years and never even bore a single descendant for her household.

Sarah's barrenness was unique in that it was a double blow, for it also failed to fulfill a promise that had been made to Abraham that he would have children. Genesis 15:5:

And he brought him [Abraham] forth abroad, and said, Look now toward heaven, and tell the stars, if thou be able to number them: and he said unto him, So shall thy seed be.

And YAHWEH reassures Abraham in Genesis 17:15-19 that Sarah would produce the offspring for him. At last, what seemed an impossibility did occur, and Sarah, being ninety years old, gave birth to Isaac, the promised seed.

A similar promise was made to Zion, that She would have children. Isaiah 54:1:

Sing, O barren, thou that didst not bear; break forth into singing, and cry aloud, thou that didst not travail with child: for more are the children of the desolate than the children of the married wife, saith YAHWEH.

Zion likewise was barren yet promised that She would be blessed with many children.

As further evidence that Abraham and Sarah were used to picture YAHWEH and Zion, we will quote Isaiah 51:1-3:

- 1 Hearken to me, ye that follow after righteousness, ye that seek YAHWEH: look unto the rock whence ye are hewn, and to the hole of the pit whence ye are digged.
- 2 Look unto Abraham your father, and unto Sarah that bare you: for I called him alone, and blessed him, and increased him.
- 3 For YAHWEH shall comfort Zion: he will comfort all her waste places; and he

will make her wilderness like Eden, and her desert like the garden of YAHWEH; joy and gladness shall be found therein, thanksgiving, and the voice of melody.

So we see that first it tells the righteous to look to YAHWEH, but continues with telling you to look to Abraham your father and Sarah your mother. Then in verse 3, it is Zion who is comforted with children. The types are incorporated with the fulfillment.

Now as YAHWEH did the seemingly impossible with Sarah, HE has done with Zion. And here in verse 2 of Revelation Twelve, Zion, after being barren for centuries, realizes the fulfillment of the promised blessings is about to occur. She cries out with the pain of this desperate longing and Her overwhelming anxiety.

Verse 3:

And there appeared another wonder in heaven; and behold a great red dragon, having seven heads and ten horns, and seven crowns upon his heads.

The dragon represents satan and his organization (verse 9). his color is red representing the tremendous bloodshed that he has caused. he is a liar and a murderer and nothing good has ever come from him. The suffering and death of humanity can be attributed to him.

Seven in Scripture denotes heavenly completeness (seven creation days, Yahshua said to forgive seventy times seven, Yahshua is pictured as having seven eyes). The head is the seat of intelligence, denoting wisdom (satan was in the heavens with YAHWEH and did have knowledge of YAHWEH'S Purpose [Ezk. 28:14], but he corrupted himself), and crowns symbolize authority. Therefore the seven heads and seven crowns represent the devil's claims of complete heavenly wisdom and the heavenly authority possessed by him over his entire organization, for his throne, or office, was, up to this time, still in the heavens.

The number *ten* in the Scriptures shows earthly completeness. (Men have ten fingers and ten toes. We count in a system of ten. Also Revelation 2:10 says that we will have tribulation ten days, or all the time that satan is alive.) Horns symbolize power in that they are what a beast uses to fight (Ps. 75:10). Therefore the ten horns are significant of the power that the devil and his demons wield over the earth. Scriptures state that he is the god of the world (2 Cor. 4:4) and that the whole world is in the power of the "evil one" (1 John 5:19, R.S.V.).

Conclusively, this is bringing out how at this

Revelation Twelve

point satan and his organization occupied both the heavens and the earth, the heavenly portion having authority over the earthly portion. But he (satan) would not remain in the heavens much longer for YAHWEH'S Kingdom was at hand.

Verse 4:

And his tail drew the third part of the stars of heaven, and did cast them to the earth: and the dragon stood before the woman which was ready to be delivered, for to devour her child as soon as it was born.

A tail represents a prophet or the ability to see the future; in this case it is a false prophet or, actually, the power of deceit (Isa. 9:15).

A star symbolizes an angel (Rev. 1:20; 9:1). This shows one third of the angelic host were deceived into supporting satan, the original liar (John 8:44). The word *deceived* is used very loosely here as these angels were not actually deceived. They *knew* they were being disobedient. They *knew* they were turning on YAHWEH and chose to do so *willfully*. They were, more correctly, *enticed*, or lured, by the visions of grandeur propagated by satan the devil. Each of these angels are individual characters like you and me. Everyone was unique in their own special way but for one reason or another they were not satisfied in YAHWEH'S Righteous Organization and they wanted something more regardless of who was made to pay for it. Their lust for power and self-glorification overwhelmed these wicked angels and they willfully and selfishly rejected what they knew to be just and right in pursuit of a hopeless situation. These were cast from YAHWEH'S graces and HIS Holy Organization. These wicked angels were literally cast to the earth. Listening to satan proved to be their downfall. They now know that they, like satan, no longer have a place in heaven and that their authority is restricted to the earth. So because they have chosen to side with the devil, they will meet with the same judgment as he. They are first cast to the earth and then finally destroyed forever. This one third encompasses all of the angels that fall from the time that satan first rebelled up through the establishment of the abomination when the heavens are cleansed a second time.

The dragon waiting to devour the child as soon as it was born shows that satan was ready and zealous to stop the Kingdom, symbolized by the Man Child, before it ever started. The devil realized the threat that the birth of the Kingdom would present to his domain. he knew that by YAHWEH exercising this authority it was a major step closer to his doom, yet he was confident of victory. If he

could have prevented this birth, he could prevent his own destruction. his brazen attitude is brought out beautifully in the accounts rendered in First Chronicles, Chapter Eleven and Second Samuel, Chapter Five which foreshadowed this situation.

In this scenario, David and israel, who picture Yahshua and the 144,000, are coming to take over jebus (the former name of jerusalem) which pictures the demon-infested heavens. The jebusites, or satan and his demons, proclaim, "You will not come in here." Let us take a look at the account in 1 Chronicles 11:1-5.

1 Chronicles 11:1:

Then all Israel gathered themselves to David unto Hebron, saying, Behold, we are thy bone and thy flesh.

israel mentioned here symbolizes Heavenly Israel because they are all gathered around David who is a type of Yahshua. David is referred to as a man after YAHWEH'S own heart because he was the only king of israel who was chosen by YAHWEH (Ps. 78:70-72). This is one reason why he pictures Yahshua. *hebron* means "seat of association or union," so being gathered there pictures the place of association where those who are of the Heavenly Portion of the Israel of Promise are united with Yahshua before He is made King in Zion.

"Behold, we are thy bone and thy flesh." Here again this vividly demonstrates the close connection between Yahshua and His Bride. (Supporting scriptures can be found in Ephesians 5:29,30; Romans 12:4,5 and Ephesians 1:22,23 some of which will be quoted later.)

1 Chronicles 11:2:

And moreover in time past, even when Saul was king, thou [David] wast he that ledest out and broughtest in Israel: and YAHWEH thy God said unto thee, Thou shalt feed my people Israel, and thou shalt be ruler over my people Israel.

This pictures the Heavenly Class, made up of the True Israel of Promise, accurately identifying their King and only True Leader as Yahshua, who was typified by David. And, regardless of who is in authority at the time (the rulers of the day—in their case it was Saul), they realize the inadequacy and lack of fulfillment in him and the entire system, for they hear the groanings of the masses of the people for deliverance. They themselves groan with an even greater agony, for they know the Truth and the solution, that which will bring

Revelation Twelve

security, joy and peace to everyone, and though they see it clearly, it is still just out of reach. The groanings within them, words cannot adequately express. Romans 8:22-26, Gspd., describes it in this manner:

22 We know that all creation has been groaning in agony together until now.

23 More than that, we ourselves, though we have in the Spirit a foretaste of the future, groan to ourselves as we wait to be declared God's sons, through the redemption of our bodies.

24 It was in this hope that we were saved. But a hope that can be seen is not a hope, for who hopes for what he sees?

25 But when we hope for something that we do not see, we wait persistently for it.

26 In the same way the Spirit helps us in our weakness, for we do not know how to pray as we should, but the Spirit itself pleads for us with inexpressible yearnings.

Likewise, the Earthly Portion of Israel will experience these same feelings. We are aware of the same deplorable conditions in the world and are the ones who sigh and cry for the abominations committed herein (Ezk. 9:4). We see the atrocities committed upon YAHWEH'S creation and hear the suffering masses waiting for deliverance. And like the Heavenly Class, we have the answers from our Mother Zion and are anxious to see YAHWEH'S Purpose move forward—to see the end of all manner of oppression and the beginning of everlasting joy and blessings. We truly recognize our Messiah, and never will True Israel be so blasphemous as to utter the words of fleshly israel: "We have no king but Caesar" (John 19:15).

1 Chronicles 11:3:

Therefore came all the elders of Israel to the king to Hebron; and David made a covenant with them in Hebron before YAHWEH; and they anointed David king over Israel, according to the word of YAHWEH by Samuel.

The elders picture those selected to represent the entire flock. The covenant refers to the understanding that David is to be the head and they are to be submissive to him. This is the same relationship that exists between Yahshua and His Bride after the number is completed and sealed. They were chosen because they have the correct understanding of YAHWEH'S Purpose and have proven loyal to it, so they understand their position

and relationship with Yahshua.

"And they anointed David king over Israel, according to the word of YAHWEH by Samuel." The 144,000 gathering together in harmonious union in hebron and submitting to their King (who is Yahshua) is pictured by typical israel anointing David as king. The Heavenly Class knows that this is YAHWEH'S Will just as typical israel knew David was YAHWEH'S choice after hearing it from YAHWEH'S Spokesman Samuel.

1 Chronicles 11:4:

And David and all Israel went to Jerusalem, which is Jebus; where the Jebusites were, the inhabitants of the land.

This pictures Yahshua and the 144,000 moving in to take their rightful position in YAHWEH'S Heavenly Organization, which prior to King David's conquest, was fittingly named *jebus*, which means "a place trodden underfoot" (as a threshing floor). This pictures YAHWEH'S beautiful and Holy Organization trodden underfoot by satan and his demons before they were conquered and driven out and the city cleansed (Rev. 11:1). A threshing floor is covered with straw, ears of grain, separated grain and chaff, with enough dust in the air at times to make even breathing difficult. This indicates the confusion, and extreme disorder that prevailed for nearly six thousand years in what should have been a righteous, systematic, considerate and Holy Organization if satan the devil had not rebelled and taken it over for his own selfish purpose.

1 Chronicles 11:5:

And the inhabitants of Jebus said to David, Thou shalt not come hither. Nevertheless David took the castle of Zion which is the city of David.

So we see the devil and his demons are confident of victory. The account of this event in Second Samuel is even more expressive. Listen how the jebusites tauntingly boast in Chapter Five, verse 6 in *The James Moffatt Translation*:

The king and his men went to Jerusalem against the Jebusites, the natives of the country. They told David, "You will never get in here, *blind men and cripples could drive you off!*"

This plainly demonstrates the defying confidence of the demonic forces. satan was not merely

Revelation Twelve

going to fight Yahshua and His Heavenly Organization but he was going to destroy them as soon as they appeared. he knew that the purpose of those gathered together with Yahshua was to drive him out and to take over the rule in his stead, thereby placing Zion in authority, and satan was determined to stop it.

Now getting back to Revelation Twelve.

Verse 5:

And she brought forth a man child, who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron: and her child was caught up unto God, and to his throne.

The Woman, which is YAHWEH'S Woman Zion, giving birth to this Man Child refers to the Heavenly Class being resurrected and placed in their respective positions. This constitutes the birth of the Man Child, for the Body Members are now all sealed and accounted for in preparation to rule over the earth, which will be the birth of YAHWEH'S Kingdom. This rulership begins at the end of the six thousand years since Adam's creation and lasts for one thousand years during which time all painful afflictions which beset mankind will be completely terminated although in reality these Body Members will continue to rule over us and guide us throughout eternity. This One Thousand Year Reign began in April of 1917 which is when the six thousand years are totaled.

It was Isaac who prefigured the Promised Seed, or the birth of the Man Child. What does Paul say in Romans 9:6-8 concerning the israel of the flesh not being the Israel of GOD and that there was an Israel of Promise, but that the True Israel would be called out by Yahshua, or the True Seed of Promise whom Isaac pictured. Romans 9:6-8, R.S.V. :

6 But it is not as though the word of God had failed. For not all who are descended from Israel belong to Israel,

7 and not all are children of Abraham because they are his descendants; but "Through Isaac shall your descendants be named."

8 This means that it is not the children of the flesh who are the children of God, but the children of the promise are reckoned as descendants.

So in Yahshua is the true fulfillment. Proof of this is found in Galatians 3:16:

Now to Abraham and his seed were the promises made. He saith not, And to seeds,

as of many; but as of one, And to thy seed, which is Christ.

Galatians 3:29 ties the Church into this Promised Seed.

Zion was born in October of A.D. 1913 with the resurrection of the Heavenly Class, called the Church (*ecclesia* in the Greek, meaning "called out members") over which Yahshua is the Head. This is also prefigured by Yahshua's literal birth on earth which also occurred in October—October 8 to be precise.

Scriptures which inform us that Yahshua's Body is actually the Church with Himself being the Head are Ephesians 1:22:

And hath put all things under his feet, and gave him to be the head over all things to the church,

and Romans 12:4,5:

4 For as we have many members in one body, and all members have not the same office:

5 So we, being many, are one body in Christ, and everyone members one of another.

These are referred to as Members of His Body because of their close association and could correctly say, "We are thy bone and thy flesh" going back to the reference in 1 Chronicles 11:1. And in the Greek Scriptures, Ephesians 5:29,30 reiterates:

29 For no man ever yet hated his own flesh; but nourisheth and cherisheth it, even as the Lord the Church:

30 For we are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones.

These Body Members upon being placed in position, sealed and accounted for, and being united with their Head who is Yahshua represents the birth of the Man Child, which is the fulfillment of the Promised Seed. (Refer to Revelation 6:9-11.) Evidence that the birth of the Man Child, or the Promised Seed, who is Yahshua, and His taking His office as King are synchronous events, is found in Psalm 2:6,7:

6 Yet have I set my king upon my holy hill of Zion.

7 I will declare the decree: YAHWEH hath said unto me, Thou art my Son; this day have I begotten thee.

Revelation Twelve

Like the Man Child, Yahshua is not considered born, or begotten, until the rest of His Body is united with Him. And then, when Yahshua is made King over Zion (which He cannot be until there is someone there to be King over—again pointing to the resurrection), YAHWEH tells Him, "You are now my son, this day am I your Father" (*The James Moffatt Translation*).

Ruling with a rod of iron means that wickedness will be wiped out in the final war and will not be allowed to rise again, because YAHWEH'S mighty Heavenly Ruler (namely Yahshua, along with His Body Members [Rev. 2:26,27]), will be in command of YAHWEH'S righteous Kingdom. This rod signifies two things. First it is a weapon to beat down the heathen, or those who oppose YAHWEH, and secondly it is a symbol of authority as a king bears a scepter showing his ruling capacity. (Refer to Psalm 2:8,9; Revelation 19:15 and Nahum 1:9 [Rivalry will not rise up a second time].)

The child being "caught up unto God, and to his throne" means that the Heavenly Class's ruling power was stifled, you might say, or would remain dormant, until six thousand years from the creation of man had expired.

So *after* the heavens were cleansed of satan's influence, *then* Zion could begin to actually exercise Her ruling authority. But the Child was "caught up unto God, and to his throne," so even though the number of the 144,000 was sealed and accounted for, and the Man Child had symbolically been born (resurrected) in 1913 just prior to world war one, they do not immediately begin to exercise their administration. Yahshua, who is the Lord of the Sabbath, does not begin His Reign until the beginning of the New Day, the Sabbath Day, which is one thousand years long (see Chronology). Six thousand years after the creation of Adam brings us to April 1917, which is when Yahshua comes to His Temple and Zion begins to rule. Therefore from the time of the Heavenly Class's resurrection, which took place in October 1913, until April 1917, the Kingdom is under YAHWEH'S jurisdiction. This is symbolized by the Child being caught up to GOD and to HIS Throne. Further reference to this is in Revelation 11:17, Gspd. :

"We give you thanks, Lord God Almighty, who are and were, because you have assumed your great power and begun to reign."

So this brings out that it is YAHWEH who begins the rulership of the Kingdom. (It is interesting that for three and a half years Yahshua prepares the Heavens to begin His Reign. This is also the same amount of time that He preached when He

was on the earth and the same amount of time that Israel will prophesy in the last days.)

Verse 6:

And the woman fled into the wilderness, where she hath a place prepared of God, that they should feed her there a thousand two hundred and threescore days.

Although the Heavenly Class was, for the most part, resurrected in 1913, there was still a Remnant of them left on earth—as only the faithful dead were resurrected when Yahshua made His Second Presence to gather the Church (1 Thess. 4:16—the dead in Christ rise first). Also flesh and blood cannot enter the Kingdom of Heaven as 1 Corinthians 15:50 bears out. So those of the 144,000 who were alive at the time of Yahshua's Second Coming must necessarily remain faithful unto death and then they would receive their crown of life (Rev. 2:10). Unlike their predecessors and fellow servants who died prior to Yahshua's return, they would not have to wait in their graves to be resurrected, but would be taken up immediately or "changed, In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye" as brought out in 1 Corinthians 15:51,52.

Now those who were alive at His coming, who remained on earth, are referred to as the "feet of him" (Isa. 52:7), or the last Members of Yahshua's Body to be gathered. They, being in line for a Heavenly calling, are still part of the Woman even though they were on earth. These fulfill their final years in YAHWEH'S Service on earth until they die and are resurrected into the Heavens. Verse 6 concerns this Remnant of the Woman.

In the early years, the Remnant called themselves The International Bible Students and would later be known as Jehovah's Witnesses. This organization was founded by a very faithful man by the name of Charles Taze Russell.

Russell was born in pittsburgh, pennsylvania on February 16, 1852. He was raised as a presbyterian and indoctrinated from the catechism. About 1868 he became shaken in faith regarding many long-accepted doctrines. He had first thought he had threatened his very faith in GOD and the Bible when he began to think for himself, but ultimately it was for the good, as only his confidence in human creeds and systems of Bible misinterpretations were destroyed. He reflected on the subject of religion and, unable to accept it, he was still unwilling to reject it altogether. He dropped into a hall where he had heard religious services were held to see if those who met there had anything more sensible to offer than the churches. Though what they said was far from the Truth, it

Revelation Twelve

was sufficient to reestablish his wavering faith in the Divine inspiration of the Bible, and to show that the records of the Apostles and the Prophets are indissolubly linked.¹

As a result Russell's interest in the Bible was rekindled and he returned to the study of the Bible "with more zeal and care than ever before."²

Here are some of Russell's own words:

I soon began to see that we were living somewhere near the close of the Gospel Age, and near the time when the Lord declared that the wise, watching ones of His children should come to a clear knowledge of His Plan. At this time, myself and a few other Truth seekers in Pittsburgh and Allegheny, formed a class for Bible study; and the period from 1870 to 1875 was a time of constant growth in grace, in knowledge and in love of God and His Word. We came to see something of God's love, how it had made provision for all mankind, how all must be awakened from the tomb in order that God's loving Plan might be testified to them, and how all who will then exercise faith in Christ's redemptive work and will render obedience in harmony with their knowledge of God's will, might then, through Christ's merit, be brought back into full harmony with God, and be granted everlasting life.³

They came to realize that Yahshua's return would not be in the flesh as expected but as a spirit creature.

Russell's zeal was tremendous, and he took every effort to publish the Purpose of YAHWEH. He showed his resourcefulness and determination in many ways.

While still a lad, before he learned the truth concerning God's purpose, he would go out at night to chalk up Bible texts in conspicuous places so that workingmen, passing by, might be warned and be saved from the "torments of hell." His zeal in teaching God's love was just as strong when he finally saw the error of this blasphemous hell-fire doctrine. That's why he put everything he had into his life's work. He

is quoted by a later associate as declaring vehemently: "If the Bible does teach that eternal torture is the fate of all except the saints, it should be preached—yea, thundered from the housetops weekly, daily, hourly; if it does not so teach, the fact should be made known, and the foul stain dishonoring God's holy name removed...."

In 1877 Pastor Russell called a meeting of all the ministers of Allegheny and Pittsburgh, showed them the Scriptures which indicated our Lord's presence and urged them to investigate and proclaim the message. All of the ministers of the two cities were present; all of the ministers of the two cities refused to believe. In the same year he determined to give up secular work and devote his entire time and fortune to the work indicated in the Scriptures... As a means of determining whether his course was in harmony with the Scriptures, and also as a means of demonstrating his own sincerity, he decided to test the Lord's approval as follows: (1) Devote his life to the cause; (2) Invest his fortune in the promulgation of the work; (3) Prohibit collections at all meetings; (4) Depend on unsolicited contributions (wholly voluntary) to continue the work after his fortune was exhausted.⁴

Russell was blessed many times over for his uncompromising stands for the vindication of YAHWEH'S Name.

Now that we have some background concerning the Remnant, we can return to verse 6 of Revelation Twelve:

And the woman fled into the wilderness, where she hath a place prepared of God, that they should feed her there a thousand two hundred and threescore days.

During world war one, the Remnant were greatly persecuted. Being unpatriotic was one of the main reasons; they were even accused of being spies for Germany. Religionists were also ringleading much of this persecution. But when the war was over, things started to settle down. Patriotism and other propaganda of the devil's nations diminished greatly. This caused the Remnant to no longer be regarded as an enemy. Thus She (the Woman—the Remnant) would not be molested or harmed. She

1. Watchtower Bible and Tract Society of New York Inc., *Jehovah's Witnesses in the Divine Purpose*, (Brooklyn, N.Y. : Watchtower Bible and Tract Society of New York Inc., International Bible Students Association, 1959), p. 14.

2. *Ibid.*, pp. 14, 15.

3. *Ibid.*, p. 15.

4. *Ibid.*, pp. 17, 18.

Revelation Twelve

would be left alone as though the enemy were not present, which is symbolized by the woman fleeing into the wilderness—or a barren land where no one abode, and therefore no enemy to molest Her.

Also this change in the world's condition and attitude allowed for J.F. Rutherford (then president of the Society—Russell's successor) and six others to be released from prison, where they had been put on charges of treason. And from that time, March 27, 1919, to September 8, 1922, when they held a convention in cedar point, ohio, the Remnant regrouped, dusted themselves off from the terrible beating inflicted upon them by the devil's organization, realized there was a greater work to now perform and received more insight into YAHWEH'S Purpose. This was their 1,260 days of nourishment where they consumed much-needed Spiritual Food. During this time they cleansed themselves of many pagan practices and ways of thinking and took a new, firm stand against the devil's organization. See *Jehovah's Witnesses in the Divine Purpose*, pages 91-93, 100, 103 and 104, from which we will quote a few paragraphs:

When the Society began to be freed for further preaching work following World War I, they soon realized they had been held in spiritual bondage too in many ways. There were many false doctrines and practices that had not yet been cleaned out of the organization. Not all of them were recognized at once, but gradually over the years that followed it became evident to what extent the brothers had been in Babylonish captivity at that time. With considerable misunderstanding they had accepted earthly political governments as the "superior authorities" that God had ordained according to Romans 13:1; and as a result the Witnesses had been held in fear of man, particularly the civil rulers. [Note that they have since adopted this very interpretation!]

Besides, many were putting emphasis on so-called "character development," in the belief that there were certain saving qualities in their self-merit, and there was considerable creature worship in the organization. Furthermore, such pagan holidays as Christmas were being celebrated, and even the symbol of the cross was used as a sign of Christian devotion.... The changeover in thinking had been so striking in many ways, from the 1870's down to 1918, that these tainted bonds of false conceptions and practices, inherited from the pagan traditions adopted by Christendom, had slipped by unnoticed by

the brothers.

Little serious opposition was encountered during the period from 1919 to 1922. In fact, it proved to be a time of recuperation for God's servants following the world war. Jehovah was protecting His people and preparing them for a tremendous campaign that was due to begin in 1922....

Not only were the brothers now fortified with strengthening new spiritual food in the restoration of true worship, but they were also energetically occupied in the serious business of Kingdom witnessing....

"The International Bible Students in convention assembled deem it a duty and privilege to send this message to the nations of the earth.... Relying upon the Word of God and his providential dealings with mankind through Christ Jesus, we as his witnesses hold and testify as follows, to-wit: ...

4. That Satan, long the god of this world, has deceived the statesmen, financiers and the clergy, by inducing them to believe that by international agreement or other combined efforts they can bring the desire of all nations;

5. That all of the world's present organization constitutes the visible part of Satan's empire or organization, and that Satan's empire must now fall before the forward march of the King of glory;

6. That all international conferences and all agreements or treaties resulting therefrom, including the League of Nations compact and all like compacts, must fail, because God has decreed it thus;

7. That all efforts of the denominational church organizations, their clergy, their leaders and their allies, to save and reestablish the order of things in the earth and to bring peace and prosperity must of necessity fail, because they do not constitute any part of the kingdom of Messiah..."

Then followed further paragraphs exposing the disloyalty of the clergy for their participation in the war and for their repudiating God's kingdom in boldly announcing to the world that the League of Nations was that Kingdom, or the political expression of that Kingdom.

These cold, hard truths based squarely on God's Word and the facts that were evident to all persons were like a destructive wrath from God, bringing spiritual death to

Revelation Twelve

Satan's entire world. These truths indicated that the religious, political and commercial elements of earth's ruling population, as well as all the prominent leaders of earth and the fresh new hopes they were holding out to the world, were now desolated or burned up. It called attention to the spiritual leprosy from which the clergy of Christendom have been dying ever since their adoption of the League of Nations in 1919 and that all who support these leaders will share in the mental and spiritual discomfort to which Satan's world was now submitted.⁵

See also page 108 which is too lengthy to quote. More information concerning this 1,260 days will be discussed in verses 14 and 16 of this same chapter.

Verse 7:

And there was war in heaven: Michael and his angels fought against the dragon; and the dragon fought and his angels.

YAHWEH promised in Genesis 3:15 that there would be enmity between satan and YAHWEH'S Woman Zion. Genesis 3:15, *The Emphasized Bible*, by J.B. Rotherham (E.B.):

And enmity will I put between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed, He shall crush thy head, But thou shalt crush his heel.

Here, in Revelation Twelve, this enmity is being made manifest through satan trying to stop the birth of the Kingdom, and a heavenly war occurs.

Michael means "who is like GOD" and is befitting to Yahshua as He has inherited all things and truly is like YAHWEH (John 14:9; Heb. 1:3; Col. 1:15,19).

The 144,000 being the Body of Yahshua naturally fought this battle with Him, as we saw in the prophecy recorded in 1 Chronicles 11:1-5 that David did not conquer the jebusites alone. Nor does Yahshua enter this heavenly battle without the aid of the Heavenly Class.

Verse 8:

And prevailed not; neither was their place found any more in heaven.

satan and his demons were defeated, of course,

and they could no longer remain in the heavens. Again referring back to the episode in 1 Chronicles 11:5:

And the inhabitants of Jebus said to David, Thou shalt not come hither. Nevertheless David took the castle of Zion, which is the city of David.

Verse 9:

And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.

From that point on, satan was no longer allowed to exercise authority in the heavens and to interfere with YAHWEH'S Holy Organization. The remainder of his domain would now be limited to the earth alone. And so the scripture in Psalm 110:1 is fulfilled at this time:

YAHWEH said unto my Lord: Sit thou at my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool.

And Isaiah 66:1 brings out that the earth is HIS footstool.

In Revelation 11:1,2 we see that the City could now be measured as it belongs entirely to YAHWEH, having no evil influence. The court which represents YAHWEH'S Organization on earth, which receives her instruction from the Heavens, is left out as satan's full fury is unleashed upon the earth and the demonic influence is running rampant.

Notice it says that satan has deceived the whole world. This includes all religions, nations and people in the world except for YAHWEH'S People, Israel (Ps. 147:19,20; Isa. 49:3).

Verse 10:

And I heard a loud voice saying in heaven, Now is come salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of his Christ: for the accuser of our brethren is cast down, which accused them before our God day and night.

Now that the devil has been made Yahshua's footstool, Psalm 110:2 is ready to be fulfilled:

YAHWEH shall send the rod of thy strength

5. Ibid., pp. 91-93, 103, 104.

Revelation Twelve

out of Zion: rule thou in the midst of thine enemies.

(A point of interest is that He rules in the midst of His enemies, or while satan and his demons are still present—on the earth—not after the final war as religion supposes.)

At this time Yahshua is free to begin His One Thousand Year Reign (which actually does not start until 1917, or the beginning of the Sabbath Day.) Now that satan is cast from the heavens, there is a new Heavens, a wholly righteous Heavens as promised in 2 Peter 3:13:

Nevertheless we, according to his promise, look for new heavens and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness.

Now the salvation for, and the gathering of, the Earthly Portion of YAHWEH'S Kingdom can begin.

Micah 5:3 brings out that *after* the Man Child is born, or *after* the Heavenly Portion of the Kingdom was established, *then* the Earthly Portion is gathered:

Therefore will he give them up, until the time that she which travaileth hath brought forth: then the remnant of his brethren shall return unto the children of Israel.

Isaiah 46:13 states:

I bring near my righteousness; it shall not be far off, and my salvation shall not tarry: and I will place salvation in Zion for Israel my glory.

<p>ABRAHAM = YAHWEH passes blessing to Isaac = Yahshua (Promised Seed— Male child) passes blessing to Jacob = Earthly Israel</p>	<p>passes blessing to Yahshua (Promised Seed— Male child) passes blessing to</p>
--	---

A.D. 34	1913	1914	1917
A	B	C	C

A: Yahshua resurrected—told to sit at YAHWEH'S right hand (Ps. 110:1).

B: Birth of Man Child. YAHWEH begins to reign—Child caught up to GOD. satan cast from heaven—made Yahshua's footstool. Woe to earth—world war one begins.

C: Six thousand years from the creation of

man, the beginning of the Sabbath Day. Zion begins to reign.

Verse 11:

And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony; and they loved not their lives unto the death.

This shows how the Heavenly Class had the utmost faith in YAHWEH and HIS Son's sacrifice. Confirmation of their faith is given through their testimony in vindication of YAHWEH'S Name (Matthew 12:34—Out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaks).

Loving not their lives unto death means they had no personal interests or desires other than the work outlined for them to do by YAHWEH. Revelation 2:10 states:

Fear none of those things which thou shalt suffer: behold, the devil shall cast some of you into prison, that ye may be tried; and ye shall have tribulation ten days: be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life.

Verse 12:

Therefore rejoice, ye heavens, and ye that dwell in them. Woe to the inhabitants of the earth and of the sea! for the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time.

Cleansing the heavens of all wickedness was truly an occasion to rejoice for YAHWEH'S Organization in the heavens. But the opposite is true with regards to the earth, for the wicked, invisible powers had been cast to the earth and would there begin to wreak havoc.

The earth represents the visible ruling element of the world (Isa. 65:17,18). The sea represents the restless masses of humanity (Isa. 57:20). Both the rulers and the ruled would be affected by the enraged devil being cast down among them. he is enraged because he knows that his defeat in the heavens means that his time is very short now.

This casting out of satan onto the earth took place in 1913. The repercussion of this heavenly war was the outbreak of world war one, when the governments and humanity suffered cataclysmic social upheavals unparalleled in man's history. Romans 1:20 brings out that the invisible is made known by the visible, so it was evident by these

Revelation Twelve

earthly troubles that something indeed had happened in the heavens. And world war one was the woe that befell the world which this scripture is referring to. See Revelation 6:2-8 in reference to this same time period which brings out the horrid condition of warfare and the famine, pestilence, and death that ensued on a world-wide basis.

Verse 13:

And when the dragon saw that he was cast unto the earth, he persecuted the woman which brought forth the man child.

Here again, it must be repeated that some of the Members who were to make up this heavenly "Woman" were still on earth and it was these who now became the target of the devil. This manifested itself in the persecution of the Remnant right after the devil was cast out of heaven. This persecution took place mainly during world war one and thus was fulfilled the scripture which we had mentioned in Genesis 3:15, E.B.:

He [Yahshua, the Head of Zion] shall crush thy [satan's] head, but thou [satan] shalt crush his heel [which said heel made up the Remnant of His Body on earth].

The "He" is Yahshua (as the Head of Zion) and crushing "thy head" is referring to the head of that ancient serpent the devil. The way to literally kill any serpent is to crush his head, and so this method is employed symbolically by Yahshua as He takes the lead in casting satan out of heaven which is the beginning of his demise.

"But thou shalt crush his heel" refers to this persecution by the devil of the "feet" of Yahshua, or the last Members of His Body to be gathered, which are called the Remnant.

Some of their persecution included: beatings, getting tarred and feathered, verbal assault, fines, jailing, ransacking of homes, being driven out of town, and even murder. See *Jehovah's Witnesses in the Divine Purpose*, pages 81-83. The following are some excerpts:

International Bible students in all parts of the country have suffered persecution for their fidelity to the Lord and their zeal in declaring the blessings that are coming to mankind through his kingdom.

At Minerva, Ohio, S.H. Griffin was first jailed and then released to a mob, then

lectured fifteen minutes by the minister, then struck repeatedly, cursed, kicked, trodden upon, threatened with hanging and with drowning, driven from town, spit upon, tripped repeatedly, jabbed repeatedly with an umbrella, forbidden to ride, followed five miles to Malvern, Ohio, rearrested, jailed for safety at Carrollton and finally taken home by brave and faithful officials who, after examining his literature, said, in so many words, "We find no fault in this man."...

April 17, 1918, at Shawnee, Oklahoma, G. N. Fenn, George M. Brown, L.S. Rogers, W.F. Glass, E.T. Grier and J.T. Tull were jailed. During the trial the Prosecuting Attorney said, "To hell with your Bible; you ought to be in hell with your back broken; you ought to be hung." When G.F. Wilson, of Oklahoma City, attempted to act as counsel for the defense he was also arrested. Each was fined \$55 and costs; offense, distributing Protestant literature. The trial Judge encouraged mob action following the trial, but the mobs were foiled....

In March 1918, at Shattuck, Oklahoma, J.B. Siebenlist, a native American, was jailed three days without warrant and without food, except three pieces of spoiled cornbread, was taken from jail by the mob, stripped, tarred with hot tar and whipped with a buggywhip having a wire at its end, for the offense of applying at the depot for a package of Protestant literature. April 22, 1918, at Wynnewood, Oklahoma, Claud Watson was first jailed and then deliberately released to a mob composed of preachers, business men and a few others that knocked him down, caused a negro to whip him and, when he had partially recovered, to whip him again. They then poured tar and feathers all over him, rubbing the tar into his hair and scalp. April 29, 1918, at Walnut Ridge, Arkansas, W.B. Duncan, 61 years of age, Edward French, Charles Franke, a Mr. Griffin and Mrs. D. Van Hoesen were jailed. The jail was broken into by a mob that used the most vile and obscene language, whipped, tarred, feathered and drove them from town. Duncan was compelled to walk twenty-six miles to his home and barely recovered. Griffin was virtually blinded and died from the assault a few months later.⁶

These are just a few of the instances.

6. Watchtower Bible and Tract Society, *The Divine Purpose*, pp. 81, 82.

Revelation Twelve

Verse 14:

And to the woman were given two wings of a great eagle, that she might fly into the wilderness, into her place, where she is nourished for a time, and times, and half a time, from the face of the serpent.

The Woman is symbolically given a means of escape (wings of an eagle) so she may flee to a place where there is no enemy (wilderness).

A time is a year and this is the same three and one-half years, or 1,260 days, mentioned in verse 6. YAHWEH is again making mention of this period of 1,260 literal days (from March 27, 1919, to September 8, 1922) when the Remnant was temporarily relieved of its persecution by the devil's organization. This is when they began to understand that the actual end of the world was yet to come, that the devil had been thrown down to the earth, that the Kingdom had begun, and that they still had a great work to do.

Just prior to this (1917-1918) their organization had undergone an internal turbulence and rebellion headed by a man named P.S.L. Johnson, wherein he and a few others tried to gain control and assume authority over the organization. Their attempt failed although it did result in the falling away of about four thousand members. This actually cleansed the organization, leaving the faithful ones to be strengthened and purified during this 1,260 days.

Further reference to this episode is in Malachi 3:1-3. YAHWEH tells us that just after Yahshua begins His Reign (1917) that some of the organization would lose hold of their faith and devotion, while those who remained faithful would go on to be cleansed and strengthened, so that they would serve YAHWEH in a purer manner through understanding. Malachi 3:1-3:

1 Behold, I will send my messenger, and he shall prepare the way before me: and the Lord, whom ye seek, shall suddenly come to his temple, even the messenger of the covenant, whom ye delight in: behold, he shall come, saith YAHWEH of hosts.

2 But who may abide the day of his coming? and who shall stand when he appeareth? for he is like a refiner's fire, and like fullers' soap:

3 And he shall sit as a refiner and purifier of silver: and he shall purify the sons of Levi, and purge them as gold and silver, that they may offer unto YAHWEH an offering in righteousness.

So the Remnant incurred persecution from within Her own organization as well as from the outside world, and, finally, when the trials were over, She had a chance to recoup and learn from the experience. And this period of recuperation is what is being spoken of in this verse.

Verse 15:

And the serpent cast out of his mouth water as a flood after the woman, that he might cause her to be carried away of the flood.

Different symbols are employed for it, but this verse contains the same understanding as verse 13 wherein the dragon persecuted the Woman.

The serpent is satan but he uses the rulers of this world as his mouthpiece.

Water is a life-sustaining fluid, and in the Bible it represents the Truth which brings you everlasting life. Revelation 22:1:

And he showed me a pure river of water of life, clear as crystal, proceeding out of the throne of God and of the Lamb.

John 4:14:

But whosoever drinketh of the water that I shall give him shall never thirst; but the water that I shall give him shall be in him a well of water springing up into everlasting life.

(See also Isaiah 55:1 and Revelation 21:6.)

Could truth be pouring out of satan's mouth!? No way! satan is the great deceiver and the father of lies, as brought out in John 8:44:

Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it.

These are apparent truths, things that the ignorant of the world would consider to be truths. It was with an abundance of these apparent truths stemming from the devil and delivered through his visible ruling organization that the devil attempted to do away with the Woman, or the Remnant. Some of these apparent truths were claims that these Bible students were spies for germany and they were plotting with them against america.

Revelation Twelve

Also, because they were not patriotic, they were branded as being wicked.

The Society's officers were arrested and charged that they:

"Unlawfully and feloniously did conspire, combine, confederate and agree together, and with divers other persons to the said Grand Jurors unknown, to commit a certain offense against the United States of America, to wit: the offense of unlawfully, feloniously and wilfully causing insubordination, disloyalty and refusal of duty in the military and naval forces of the United States of America when the United States was at war...."⁷

Commenting on the severe sentence they received—eighty years imprisonment, twenty years each on four different counts to run concurrently—the *New York Post* on June 21, 1918, editorially said:

"After uttering these words, Judge H. B. Howe, of the United States District Court in Brooklyn, sentenced the religious persons before him to twenty years each in prison. It was necessary, he said, to make an example of those who sincerely taught this religion, which, like that of the Mennonites and the Quakers and many other sects, forbids the taking up of arms. They were guilty, plainly, of having urged men to follow what they considered the teachings of the Lord, and to apply literally the commandment, "Thou shalt not kill." So the jury could do nothing less than find them guilty of having violated the statutes of the country, whatever may be the correctness or incorrectness of their attitude toward the moral and religious law. We trust that teachers of religion everywhere will take notice of this judge's opinion that teaching any religion save that which is absolutely in accord with statute laws is a grave crime which is intensified if, being a minister of the Gospel, you should still happen to be sincere. There is no doubt that Judge Howe made his sentences severe enough; they are about double those imposed by the Kaiser upon the Socialists who have been trying to upset his wicked regime, and three times longer than many sentences imposed upon would-be regicides."⁸

The New York Times wrote on June 22, 1918:

"In the opinion of the court," said Judge Howe, "the religious propaganda which these defendants have vigorously advocated and spread throughout the nation, as well as among our allies, is a greater danger than a division of the German Army. If they had taken guns and swords and joined the German Army the harm they could have done would have been insignificant compared with the results of their propaganda. A person preaching religion usually has much influence, and if he is sincere, he is all the more effective. This aggravates rather than mitigates the wrong they have done. Therefore, as the only prudent thing to do with such persons, the court has concluded that the punishment should be severe. The sentence is that the defendants serve a term of twenty years in the Federal penitentiary at Atlanta, Ga., on each of the four counts of the indictment, but that the sentences commence and run concurrently, and that they stand committed until the sentence is complied with."⁹

These Witnesses were denied bail and judge Howe said that he could not think of greater harm than to stay the execution of the sentence and admit the men to bail. He went on to comment, "They are worse than traitors. You can catch a traitor and know what he is about. But you cannot catch a man who does what they did under the guise of religion."

From these statements we can get a glimpse of just how angry the nations will be and just how much of a threat Israel will be in the last days when over 200 million will be in opposition to them.

Let us take a quick look at what religion was saying and doing at this time. Here is a quote from *The New York Times*, of May 9, 1918, concerning the baptists:

Plans were formed last night for the campaign to raise \$1,000,000 for the Baptist Church at a meeting of the Metropolitan Baptist Laymen's Committee at the University Club. The committee announced that \$150,000 of the fund would be devoted to war work in the army training camps.¹⁰

Here is another from a roman catholic periodical, *The Tablet*, of May 11, 1918:

7. Watchtower Bible and Tract Society, *The Divine Purpose*, p. 79.

8. *Ibid.*, p. 88.

9. "20 Years in Prison for 7 Russellites," *The New York Times* (June 22, 1918): p. 18.

10. "Baptists Want \$1,000,000," *The New York Times* (March 9, 1918): p. 3.

"*Kingdom News* spread around—some may go to jail."

Joseph F. Rutherford and some of his colleagues are likely to pass their summer months in a villa where they will be protected from mobs who insult them by asking them to buy liberty bonds.... It is quite interesting to note that Rutherford and all their ilk who take delight in going into convulsions over the [Catholic] Church are always being pursued by government officers. Anti-Catholicism and anti-Americanism seem to be twins.¹¹

Verse 16:

And the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed up the flood which the dragon cast out of his mouth.

Showing a different aspect of it, but again this is referring to the same time period as verses 6 and 14. The earth pictures the visible ruling element of the devil here on earth.

So why is the devil's organization coming to the rescue of the Woman (Remnant)? Well, instilled in all mankind are YAHWEH'S four attributes of love, justice, wisdom and power. Whether you are wicked or not, you have these attributes created in you—it is just a matter of choosing to use them. So after world war one, the people, the rulers, the judges, and so on, began to see that they were carrying things a little too far with these Bible students. Think about it. Being sentenced to eighty years in jail for no reason other than suspicion is a mild outrage. Also tarring and feathering, beating, whipping, and even murdering these people for believing in and preaching about the Bible—not to mention many smaller jail sentences, fines, getting dunked in creeks in the middle of the night, pillaging and burning down of their houses.

So it was at this time, after all the hoopla of world war one, that the authorities and everyone came to their senses (to a degree) and realized the gross, horrible injustice being committed against these people and began to take steps to terminate it. The release from prison of Rutherford and his associates is a prime example of this. These men were not only released, but were given written apologies from the authorities involved. Also at this time, several big newspapers wrote editorials pointing out the injustices that had been done to

these Bible students and how this had to stop. And it was events like this that helped the Remnant to no longer be regarded as the enemy and should therefore not be treated as such.

In remanding the case for retrial, Judge Ward stated in the opinion:

"The defendants in this case did not have the temperate and impartial trial to which they were entitled, and for that reason the judgment is reversed."¹²

The *Brooklyn Eagle*, May 15, 1919, reported:

Russellite verdict reversed by appeal; "Trial was unfair." Judges Ward, Rogers and Manton of the United States Circuit Court of Appeals for the New York Federal District today reversed the convictions of the leaders of Russellism, who were found guilty last June before Judge Harlan B. Howe of Vermont, sitting in Brooklyn, of conspiring to obstruct the draft, discourage enlistment and foment insurrection and insubordination among the armed forces of the Nation.

The decision holds that the attitude of Judge Howe was unfair in his treatment of the [three] Witnesses.... Inasmuch as the decision sustains the legitimacy of the claim of the Russellites that their organization, which forbids members to kill, entitled its members to exemption from active service with the Army, there seems little likelihood that the leaders of the cult will ever again be placed on trial....¹³

It goes on to say that the denial of bail was "clearly contrary to a decision of the Supreme Court of the United States...."

Verse 17:

And the dragon was wroth with the woman, and went to make war with the remnant of her seed, which keep the commandments of God, and have the testimony of Jesus Christ.

As long as the history of man, the devil has always had YAHWEH'S Servants persecuted. The scene here is that as soon as satan has caused trials and tribulations for one portion of YAHWEH'S People (the Remnant), he goes on to attack the next in line of YAHWEH'S Servants—Earthly Israel.

11. Watchtower Bible and Tract Society, *The Divine Purpose*, p. 79.

12. *Ibid.*, p. 86.

13. *Ibid.*

Revelation Twelve

These are the Children of the Woman Zion, these whom She raises up and nourishes. These are firstly, YAHWEH'S First Witness—Jehovah's Witnesses, or Manasseh, and secondly, The Restored Israel of YAHWEH, the Second Witness, whom YAHWEH has named Ephraim. Revelation 11:3:

And I will give power unto my two witnesses, and they shall prophesy a thousand two hundred and threescore days, clothed in sackcloth.

This persecution on YAHWEH'S Two Witnesses, who are the Children of Zion, began with the second world war. At this time Jehovah's Witnesses were persecuted perhaps even worse than their predecessors had been during world war one. There were jailings, beatings, murders, and so on—the whole thing all over again. Bitter persecution of the Witnesses ensued in Japan, the Philippine Islands, Burma, Malaya, Straits Settlements, Netherlands East Indies, Fiji, New Zealand, India and Ceylon. They were now threatened globally and it appeared as though it might completely blot out the world-wide preaching. They were persecuted and forced to flee from Poland, Germany, Austria, Belgium and France. The preaching was banned in Korea, Italy and Greece. In Ireland they had to contend with the I.R.A. and worse yet were the threats of the Gestapo and the German S.S. officers. The absolute horrors experienced by these faithful Israelites in the German concentration camps would make you shudder. They were beaten incessantly with a wire whip if they did not renounce the Society.

They were inducted, quarantined, deloused regularly, and put on a working schedule where they labored strenuously with little food to sustain them. It makes you sick just reading the accounts of persons who have experienced this horror, let alone actually enduring this hell.

One Witness tells of his experience and goes on to say that being so often deprived of food and having to do heavy work every day, he often swallowed a handful of sand so that his stomach had something to do. They did everything possible to stay alive and thus brand Satan and his S.S. men as liars, for they often said: "Where is your Jehovah? Let him help you!" Yet under all this persecution they refused to deny YAHWEH and they remained steadfast in their faith.

Other evidence of the particular hatred mani-

festated against Jehovah's Witnesses at this time can be seen in this account. Again quoting from *Jehovah's Witnesses, in the Divine Purpose*:

Of course the camp management punished us for our steadfastness. Thus for years we were not allowed to buy food although on the letterhead it was stated: "Everything can be bought in the camp." What an irony! Yes, the political prisoners, the professional criminals, the lazy and morally corrupt could buy all that was to be had in the camp: bread, jam and other things, and were also allowed to read papers.

The customary correspondence of two letters of four pages each per month was also forbidden to us. We were only allowed one "letter" of five lines per month, which was provided with a stamp reading as follows: "The prisoner is now as ever an obstinate Bible Student and refuses to renounce the heresy of the Bible Students. For this reason he has merely been deprived of the facility of the otherwise permitted exchange of letters." This stamp, which was also used upon the letters of our sisters, was for us evidence that the writer remained faithful and stuck to the organization. So we were less interested of the contents of the letter—for what could one say in five lines—but that stamp always caused us joy.¹⁴

Even the female Witnesses were not immune from the inhuman treatment meted out by the "super men" of the Third Reich. Some of the women's camps were as notorious as the men's. Some of these women while still alive, being so weak they could not defend themselves, were actually gnawed to death by rats. This does not mention all the atrocities that befell the LORD'S People, for their sufferings are really too numerous to relate. Some of these atrocities and yet others committed against them at this time are mentioned in *Jehovah's Witnesses in the Divine Purpose*, chapters 22-25.

This persecution continues (but not as severe) until the Second Witness, The Restored Israel of YAHWEH, or Ephraim, comes on the scene, and the devil now has them as his target.

14. *Ibid.*, p. 168.

~Revelation Thirteen~

Describing the horrid abomination Which Will Soon Take Control of the Entire world

We are now living in the very last days of this system. The intelligent will look to their GOD for answers to the problems that plague man and the reason for life itself. YAHWEH* the Almighty GOD has seen to it that HIS People would not be left in darkness and through HIS Holy Word HE reveals to HIS People Israel the events that will take place as we near the final end.

Much of this knowledge is given through the understanding of visions or prophecies which were recorded by the Prophets to instruct YAHWEH'S people but were not fully understood at the time. These same individuals whom YAHWEH had chosen to deal with in the past are now resurrected to guide True Israel through the final destruction of this system. Jeremiah 3:15:

And I will give you pastors according to mine heart, which shall feed you with knowledge and understanding.

Amos 3:7:

Surely the Lord GOD [YAHWEH] will do nothing, but he revealeth his secret unto his servants the prophets.

This secret is the understanding of the Purpose of the Living GOD that has been preserved and hidden in the Holy Scriptures, with clues placed here and there which, like the pieces of a puzzle, must be put together to get the entire picture.

The vision of John recorded in the thirteenth chapter of Revelation is a highly symbolic prophecy that coincides with and ties together prophecies recorded elsewhere in the Bible. religionists are totally lost when attempting to understand this prophecy. They are blind guides groping for any convenient explanation to feed their gullible subjects. They have labeled the beast therein everything from a literal seven-headed beast to a boy with a particular number on his head, and not one interpretation is in harmony with the rest of the Scriptures.

The Restored Israel of YAHWEH, however, under the direction of YAHWEH'S Holy Prophet, have learned the true meaning intended, the one and only interpretation that is completely consistent with YAHWEH'S Word.

The understanding of Revelation Thirteen was first put into print in 1965 and it is now revised to include newspaper quotes as proof of fulfillment.

Verse 1:

And I stood upon the sand of the sea, and saw a beast rise up out of the sea, having seven heads and ten horns, and upon his horns ten crowns, and upon his heads the name of blasphemy.

The beast coming up out of the sea reveals that in its beginning the world would be in a very disorganized condition, for the sea symbolizes the restless masses of humanity. This was the exact condition that prevailed with the collapse of political rome. People banded together in groups and gangs and endeavored to survive with whatever means was at their disposal, for there was no longer a head, or centrally located authority, for the government had collapsed. It was out of this great confusion that the papacy evolved, which eventually came to rule the entire world of christendom under the title of the "holy" roman empire.

The seven heads indicate complete Heavenly Wisdom, as authorized by YAHWEH. This the beast claims to possess. YAHWEH shows the fallacy of this claim by labeling each of its heads with the title of *blasphemy*.

The ten horns indicate that the governments of this world did become a part of the beast, and became submissive to the seven heads, for the ten horns represent all of the earthly powers.

Verse 2:

And the beast which I saw was like unto a leopard, and his feet were as the feet of a bear, and his mouth as the mouth of a lion: and the dragon gave him his power, and his seat, and great authority.

Being like a leopard, or possessing the characteristics of a leopard, shows that this beast, or world power, would be sly, untrustworthy and destructive.

The feet of a bear are its most lethal weapons, for with them he is able to trample, strike with death-dealing blows, tear and crush.

The mouth of a lion would indicate the terror that would fill the hearts of the other creatures when it roars with power and great authority. This symbolizes the fear that would fill the people when this beastly organization would voice its

*YAHWEH, יהוה the original Hebrew Name of the Living GOD, erroneously written Jehovah.

Revelation Thirteen

commands with unchallenged authority. This would strike terror in all of its subjects.

The organization mentioned here is the devil's organization, for the dragon gives it its seat and great authority. If this were to describe the league of nations, we fail to see any resemblance. However, this description does fulfill the narrow-minded, cruel, inconsiderate, selfish, religious rule of rome under the guise of the "holy" roman empire.

As long as the beast has complete control, it is referred to as having seven heads. It is able to deceive the world into believing that it is under the Divine guidance of the Living GOD, for the seven is used as a divine number, indicating heavenly completeness, and the heads represent the seat of intelligence.

Verse 3:

And I saw one of his heads as it were wounded to death; and his deadly wound was healed: and all the world wondered after the beast [or marveled at the beast].

The wounding of one of his heads means that the beast can no longer lay claim to its Divine guidance. This means that there would come a time when many of its members would realize the blasphemy of its claims, and no longer support it. This began with what is known in history as the great schism and was dealt its final blow with the reformation. After this rome could no longer deceive the entire world of christendom in continuing to support her.

However, this is not the final chapter of rome, for the Bible continues with these words: "and his deadly wound was healed." This means it would again possess seven heads and would again make its blasphemous claim of being the representative of Christ on earth. This will cause the entire world to wonder, or marvel, at its miraculous recovery. The nations will again be deceived into supporting her.

Verse 4:

And they worshipped the dragon which gave power unto the beast: and they worshipped the beast, saying, Who is like unto the beast? who is able to make war with him?

In supporting this beastly organization, which claims to be the representative of Christ on earth

in a world that belongs to the devil, the people are deceived into worshipping the devil, for the Scriptures make it clear: "You are slaves of the one whom you obey" (Rom. 6:16, R.S.V.*).

The ignorant members of this world will be completely carried away with the worship of the beast saying, "Who is like unto the beast?"

War will at this time appear to be an impossibility, for rome will have succeeded in subduing the religions and the nations under one ruling authority.

Verse 5:

And there was given unto him a mouth speaking great things and blasphemies; and power was given unto him to continue forty and two months.

The mouth speaking great things refers to the magnificent claims it makes (through its spokesman, the pope of rome), promising peace and prosperity in a world united under the so-called true church. YAHWEH labels all of its claims blasphemies, for this is the devil's world, and YAHWEH says that it is disobedient and therefore wicked and must be destroyed. The rise of rome is merely a last-ditch effort by the devil to hold on to his supremacy on earth.

The Children of Light look forward to this fulfillment of prophecy, knowing that this must take place just before the final end of this system. 1 Thessalonians 5:3:

For when they shall say, Peace and safety; then sudden destruction cometh upon them, as travail upon a woman with child; and they shall not escape.

The knowledge that the beast will only be able to endure for forty and two months before it is killed gives us hope and patience to endure, for if we were not blessed with YAHWEH'S Holy Spirit, it would appear that the beast could continue for another thousand years.

Verse 6:

And he opened his mouth in blasphemy against God, to blaspheme his name, and his tabernacle, and them that dwell in heaven.

The beast, being satan's instrument to deceive, will certainly not make it clear that he is the opponent of the Living GOD, but his blasphemy

Revelation Thirteen

consists of his claims that YAHWEH is backing him. For this reason he casts reproach on the Living GOD, on HIS Kingdom, and on the Heavenly Members who are doing the Will of YAHWEH.

Verse 7:

And it was given unto him to make war with the saints, and to overcome them: and power was given him over all kindreds, and tongues, and nations.

In subduing the world under one government and one religion, the pope must necessarily convince all of the earth's members to support him. In so doing he will have established what YAHWEH terms the abomination of desolation. This abominable image will render the whole earth desolate by forcing all creation to reject the True and Living GOD, YAHWEH. (Refer to Daniel 12:11.) Daniel 11:45:

And he shall plant the tabernacles of his palace between the seas in [and (R.S.V.)] the glorious holy mountain; yet he shall come to his end, and none shall help him.

In planting his tabernacle between the seas and the Glorious Holy Mountain, he is preventing the masses of humanity from entering YAHWEH'S already established Kingdom on earth, symbolized by the Glorious Holy Mountain, for he builds a wall between the seas, which symbolize the masses of humanity, and YAHWEH'S Glorious and Holy Kingdom. Those who will not and cannot support him are the Children of Light, or those who are blessed by YAHWEH'S Holy Spirit and have HIS Understanding. These are referred to as the Saints who will do the Will of YAHWEH. When they refuse to submit to the unauthorized rule of the beast, he forces and causes them to cease their activities, which consist of making the Truth known and exposing him for what he is, an instrument of the devil who will have a very brief reign. However, he will have supremacy over all kindreds, tongues and nations for a short while.

Verse 8:

And all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him, whose names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world.

This verse tells us plainly that the entire world will be subdued into supporting him. They will do his bidding entirely, and this in itself is a form of worship, for he now will have been able to convince the superpowers and many of the mightiest nations that he can accomplish these claims.

The only ones who are not deceived are YAHWEH'S People, who have a knowledge of the Truth. These are referred to as being written in the Book of Life kept by Yahshua,* who was slain as the sacrificial Lamb, and who became the Foundation of the New World.

Verse 9:

If any man have an ear, let him hear.

In this verse YAHWEH is emphasizing the extreme importance of this message. In Israel's eyes there will be *no* excuse for not hearing and making a decision for HIM.

Verse 10:

He that leadeth into captivity shall go into captivity: he that killeth with the sword must be killed with the sword. Here is the patience and the faith of the saints.

The purpose of the devil in forming the abomination of desolation is to make the whole world captive to him. Herein, YAHWEH promises HIS People that he who leads into captivity will be made captive himself. Likewise, he will not be held blameless for the blood that he will shed of those who try to do YAHWEH'S Will. This promise gives the Saints patience and faith.

Revelation 18:6 shows that she will be fully rewarded for all the evil she has committed upon the earth, and if one is to examine the history of the catholic church, he will find that her evil has known no limit.

From verses 1 through 10, we have a very brief prophetic description of the rise and fall and a promise to rise again of the "holy" roman empire. Starting with verse 11, YAHWEH gives us a more detailed description of how it will again be brought forth to a position of supremacy.

Verse 11:

And I beheld another beast coming up out of the earth; and he had two horns like a lamb, and he spake as a dragon.

*Yahshua, composed of the Names YAH and Hoshua, signifying YAHWEH-Savior in the Hebrew language, and presently known as Jesus from the corrupted Greek version Iesous.

Revelation Thirteen

Originally it was stated that the first beast came up out of the sea and that the sea was meant to represent the disorganized condition on earth with the demise of political rome. Out of this disorganized condition, the papacy began to flourish.

In the last days, when it is restored to power, the conditions on earth are not the same as they were when the catholic church first entered the scene. The difference is that instead of there being no organized government, there are now two mighty powers which are able to sway the decisions of the peoples of the earth. These are, namely, the united states and the soviet union. True, they have their differences, and the Book of Daniel refers to one as a king of iron and to the other as a king of clay. Nevertheless, these join together as though in marriage (Dan. 2:43,44, *The James Moffatt Translation*). Daniel 2:43 is more accurately translated from the original Hebrew and clarified by The Restored Israel of YAHWEH:

פְּרוֹזָא	חִזִּית	דִּי
iron	saw you	whereas And

מִינָא	בְּחֶסֶף	מְעֻרָב
becoming coating	clay with	combined

בִּזְרַע	לְהוֹן	מִתְעַרְבִין
races among	security of	shall they
	pledges	exchange

דְּבָקִין	וְלֹא-לְהוֹן	אֲנָשָׁא
their with	nothing but	men of
attachment	security of	

פְּרוֹזָא	הָא-כְּדִי	עִם-דְּנָה	דְּנָה
iron	as lo	this with	this

עִם-חֶסֶפָא	מִתְעַרְב	לֹא
.clay with	fuse does	not

The clarification:

And whereas you saw iron combined with a becoming dressing of clay, they shall exchange pledges of security among the races of men but it will be evident that there will exist no such security of a real union with their attachment of one with the other even as iron does not in any way fuse with clay.

It is at this time, when these two are joined, that we have the formation of the two-horned beast, for only when the members of these two beasts work together as one, can they be called one beast.

The two horns simply refer to two separate and distinct localities of authority.

This two-horned beast comes up out of the earth. The earth is a symbol of the visible ruling organization, showing that there will be ruling organizations on earth and that conditions will not be the same as they were with the collapse of political rome wherein there was no centrally located governmental authority and anarchy spread far and wide. The second beast which comes up out of the earth means that at this time there are existing world powers that can and will be joined to form this beast.

Having two horns like a lamb indicates that he gives the impression of being meek and harmless as a lamb, but in reality he is the mouthpiece of the devil!

Verse 12:

And he exerciseth all the power of the first beast before him, and causeth the earth and them which dwell therein to worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed.

This is telling us that the two-horned beast will exercise all the influence upon the earth that the former beast employed, that is, all the influence exercised by the "holy" roman empire. It is this two-horned beast that will convince the rulers of the nations (symbolized by the earth) and their peoples, referred to as "them which dwell therein," to worship the restoration of the "holy" roman empire, this being referred to as "the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed."

Verse 13:

And he doeth great wonders, so that he maketh fire come down from heaven on the earth in the sight of men.

The fire mentioned here is a symbol of truth, and this truth he claims to receive from the heavens, claiming to be the vicegerent of Christ on earth.

This two-horned beast, fully realizing its inability to establish lasting world peace, is ready to place the responsibility on the shoulders of an organization which has always coveted this position. It will speak out very convincingly, telling the people that it is the will of YAHWEH that all religions and political powers should submit themselves to this heavenly directed man of GOD.

Revelation Thirteen

Verse 14:

And deceiveth them that dwell on the earth, by the means of those miracles which he had power to do in the sight of the beast; saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an image to the beast, which had the wound by a sword, and did live.

The pope is the one who deceives them who dwell on the earth by the miraculous influence produced by his visits to other nations, which is nothing more than an international campaign to capture the position that every pope has always coveted for himself and for the catholic church—that of being the supreme ruler over the entire earth.

Other miracles are the great strides made since 1959 in the unity movement. Never, since prior to the reformation, have the majority of the people looked with such awe and wonder at the accomplishments of this religious organization, which YAHWEH'S Word refers to as "mother of harlots" (Rev. 17:5).

In these last days, the devil started the reconstruction of the united catholic world with pope John XXIII. This pope was described as "everybody's grandfather, whose jovial, craggy face beamed benevolence upon the thousands who saw him. He radiated personality and was an easy man to love for Catholic and non-Catholic alike."¹ "John XXIII had been Pope for merely ninety days when, on January 25, 1959, he made the first and completely unexpected announcement of his plan to convoke the Church's Twenty-First Ecumenical Council, the first since Vatican I of 1869-70."² This was the beginning of the week of years mentioned in Daniel 9:27.

In 1958 John XXIII named archbishop Montini (who later became pope Paul VI) as a cardinal who "became known as a progressive and as a potential contender for the papacy."³ "In 1960 Cardinal Montini visited the United States, his second trip, to receive an honorary law degree from the University of Notre Dame and meet President Dwight D. Eisenhower. He also visited Chicago, Boston, Philadelphia and Washington before going on to Brazil.

In 1962 he continued his travels with visits to

Rhodesia, South Africa, Nigeria, Ghana, Kenya and the Sudan."⁴

Montini did succeed pope John XXIII on June 21, 1963 and greatly outshone him in his administrative abilities.

During this week of years, the archbishop of canterbury visited the pope in 1960 for the first time in over 300 years since the reformation. In 1961 the bishop of the greek orthodox church visited the pope for the first time in over 525 years. In 1962 the bishop of the russian orthodox church visited the pope for the first time in over 900 years. In 1964 pope Paul VI "met with Patriarch Athenagoras leader of Greek Orthodoxy. They exchanged the kiss of peace, with Paul saying that the bond between the two church bodies 'should never have been broken.'"⁵

In October of 1965 pope Paul VI "went before the United Nations and called out, 'No more war—war never again.'... This unprecedented exposure to the world led him into a leadership role which was not inherently religious but which he insisted should be the essence of religion—encouraging peace among nations."⁶

catholics and protestants now can worship in each other's churches. A catholic can marry a protestant; the long-standing taboo of abstaining from eating meat on Friday has been abolished. mass is no longer performed in Latin but in the native language of the particular nations. The catholic religion has changed. It has stooped to conquer. Every pope since the demise of the "holy" roman empire has coveted the thought that he would be the one to restore rome to this supreme position. Many of these popes employed either force or diplomacy in an effort to regain the supreme authority once controlled by the "holy" roman empire. For instance, pope Pius XII employed force by aligning himself with the axis powers and using their power to conquer the non-catholic nations and to elevate the prestige of the roman catholic church in the world. At the beginning of Hitler's campaign against the allies, pope Pius XII, in a radio broadcast, blessed the new world order that was coming that would bring peace for a thousand years.

It was pope John XXIII who opened the way with his goodwill and friendly personality which helped staunch non-catholics to look upon him with favor. It was pope Paul VI who laid the

¹Pope Paul: Innovator Checked by Church Tradition," *New York Daily News* (August 7, 1978), p. 16.

²Lawrence Cardinal Shehan, "Introduction," in *The Documents of Vatican II*, ed. by Walter M. Abbott, S.J. (New York: The America Press, 1966), p. xv.

³Colman McCarthy, "The life and times of Pope Paul VI," *The Philadelphia Inquirer* (August 7, 1978), p. 5-A.

⁴Paul VI, 'Pilgrim Pope,' Dies," *The Atlantic City Press* (August 7, 1978), p. 12.

⁵McCarthy, p. 4-A.

⁶*Ibid.*

Revelation Thirteen

groundwork for an entirely new world order that was meant to affect the whole earth with a system of greater equality in the distributing of the wealth of the world. It was pope Paul VI who strongly impressed all those who had completely broken away from the catholic church to take a second look and see that possibly the former stringent differences did not really exist as they had thought since the break-up. It was pope Paul VI who laid the foundation for the new world order under the vatican which would restore the pope in the eyes of all humanity as the vicegerent of Christ in which he would attempt to impress the people with the understanding that it would be he who would set up the Kingdom of GOD on earth which said kingdom would rule for a thousand years and be administered by succeeding popes strictly following the dictates of pope Paul, for it is clearly pope Paul who is the author and founder of the abomination of desolation.

These miracles are performed in the sight of the two-horned beast. It is the pope that suggests making an image, or an exact replica of the "holy" roman empire, for this is the beast that was wounded during the reformation, and yet managed to survive.

Verse 15:

And he had power to give life unto the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak, and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast should be killed.

When the image, or statue, of the beast is created (which means that its overall appearance is identical to the former beast), the statue is then given life (which means that the identical beast has been recreated).

The devil has now in operation his most cunningly devised and the most potentially explosive organization that the world has ever seen. Immediately, he puts out of commission all those who do not obey him fully, which said obedience is a form of worship. These can no longer speak, or protest; they are forced into silence, as though killed.

Verse 16:

And he causeth all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads.

This means that all creation must receive the symbolical mark. The mark on the forehead means that some will serve him in a mental capacity. In their right hand means that they will serve him in a physical capacity; this would include all blue-collar workers, armed forces and law-enforcing officers of the earth.

Verse 17:

And that no man might buy or sell, save he that had the mark, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name.

The extent of his campaign against the nonconformists is now understood by the Children of Light, and he will, in reality, reach this extreme. They will be completely deprived of any and all facilities to earn a livelihood unless they submit themselves to him and become a part of his organization, whose purpose it is to erase from the earth YAHWEH'S Kingdom, which YAHWEH has promised HIS Servants will be established and endure forever.

Having the name of the beast, which is the abomination of desolation, shows that this person belongs to it. Having its number, which is made up of three imperfect numbers (or three sixes, each lacking one to make the perfect Holy number seven), shows that this person is a member of this unholy organization. Having its mark means that this person is branded, or possessed by this beast, and no matter which one they choose to have, they all belong to the beast. These, as members of this world, will recognize its purpose and support it.

Verse 18:

Here is wisdom. Let him that hath understanding count the number of the beast: for it is the number of a man; and his number is Six hundred threescore and six.

This scripture is more enlightening in Goodspeed's translation:*

There is wisdom hidden here! Let everyone of intelligence calculate the animal's number, for it indicates a certain man; its number is 666.

YAHWEH is the SOURCE of all wisdom, and this wisdom HE gives to whomsoever HE will. Therefore, he that has Understanding receives it

* *The Complete Bible, an American Translation* by J.M. Powis Smith (Hebrew Scriptures) and Edgar J. Goodspeed (Greek Scriptures)

Revelation Thirteen

from the Living GOD, who is the interpreter of HIS written Word.

In order to count, or calculate, the number of the beast, it stands to reason that the name of the beast must in some way be turned into numbers, for only with numerical figures can anything be calculated and totaled. In order for this to be done, YAHWEH must first reveal what nations will make up the beast and what man the devil will employ to take the lead in forming and directing this beast.

We have already explained that the two-horned beast is made up of russia and the united states. The man indicated here, that the devil has employed to deceive the whole earth, is none other than pope Paul, for not only does his name calculated with both russia and the united states total 666, but he was the pope who reigned during the close of the week of years mentioned in Daniel 9:27. It is this week of years wherein people ceased to practice their particular brand of religion and no longer strictly adhered to their former convictions, but, as the world puts it, they became broad-minded and endeavored to fuse together their differing beliefs. pope Paul is not to be mistaken for the reigning pope during the abomination of desolation. The "man" that is indicated by the "666" would be the one responsible for the groundwork *leading to* the formation of this one-world government and not the pope who sits in authority over it. It was pope Paul VI who completed and improvised on the second vatican ecumenical council, who made the most phenomenal strides in uniting the separated relations of "christendom," who established vatican relations with non-christian religions and even the conflicting governments of communism and democracy—all mandatory, preliminary moves to enable the opposing nations of satan to form world peace under the vatican. This credit could not be attributed to the pope (or popes) who would reign over the abomination of desolation, for these would only be acting upon the intricate preparatory framework of pope Paul (which incidentally earned him global recognition as "the pope of peace").

The letters that represent the two major world powers on earth are u.s.a. and u.s.s.r.; these are abbreviations for united states america and union soviet socialist republics. These are the two nations which, in the second chapter of Daniel, are referred to as the king of clay and the king of iron. Their systems differ greatly one from another.

The united states of america is a republic. This means that those who are to represent the government are supposed to be elected by the

popular vote, and, for the most part, this is true for this particular nation. Furthermore, the people are guaranteed certain freedoms, which makes this ruling authority less durable and can therefore correctly be referred to as a king of clay, while russia, which is a centrally controlled form of dictatorship, can correctly be referred to as a king of iron because its laws, politics and practices are thoroughly inspired and controlled by the communist party. All belongs to russia, and all is ruled by russia. For this reason, YAHWEH has made it clear that the word *republics* is not to be associated with the king of iron. In its place YAHWEH will have us substitute *russia*, for, in reality, that is what they are a part of—russia! Added evidence of this is found in the following excerpt from *U.S. News and World Report*:

Russia was the Soviet Union. The Russian Republic was the first among the 15, and Russian authority and Soviet rule were synonymous. The Russians ruled the Soviet Union, while local non-Russian Communist elites ran the day-to-day affairs of their own regions. Each republic had its own Communist party; the Russians did not need a separate party because they ran the entire Communist Party of the Soviet Union.⁷

Now to begin the calculation: the English alphabet will be numbered from A to Z and the characters that make up the beast spelled out. In place of each letter, the equivalent number of the letter employed will be written.

The diagram at the end of this article will make this clearly understood. This proves, without a shadow of a doubt, that YAHWEH'S Spirit is with this group, for it was YAHWEH'S Holy Spirit that revealed the understanding of this mysterious number that has puzzled all students of the Scriptures from the time it was first recorded.

There are no other two nations, nor have there ever been two nations, who fulfill the characteristics of the king of iron and the king of clay, whose calculation, when numbered with a head of the catholic church, would total 666!

This proves that the united states and russia make up the two-horned beast, and *not england* and the *united states*, as has been taught by Jehovah's Witnesses. Furthermore, england and the united states are both democracies! Neither do england and the united states dominate the entire earth, which conditions must essentially prevail in order to sway the minority of the individual independents that may happen to oppose. How would we be able to resolve the two different

⁷Seweryn Bialer, "Russia vs. the Soviet Union," *U.S. News and World Report*, (November 5, 1990), p. 46.

Revelation Thirteen

extremes in government if it were england and the united states?

These two nations would have to exist in the very last days. They must also exist during the week of years when the world begins to collaborate in the interest of peace, removing the barriers of stringent and traditional differences. They would also have to exist when the major religious element would be busily engaged in a unifying movement while the two systems dominate the entire earth. All of this,

however, would not be sufficient unless the correct pope were enthroned to *begin* this major unifying movement and to continue with others who would be busily engaged in following his instructions. he would also have to have the proper name whose letters, when numbered and added to the two dominant world powers, would correctly total 666. Then, and only then, could the "666" be revealed. This is why it has been a mystery throughout the ages. This is why it is now understood.

a	b	c	d	e	f	g	h	i	j	k	l	m	n
1	2	3	4	5	6	7	8	9	10	11	12	13	14
o	p	q	r	s	t	u	v	w	x	y	z		
15	16	17	18	19	20	21	22	23	24	25	26		

<u>u.</u>		<u>s.</u>		<u>a.</u>	
u 21		s 19		a 1	
n 14		t 20		m 13	
i 9		a 1		e 5	
t 20		t 20		r 18	
e 5		e 5		i 9	
d 4		s 19		c 3	
				<u>a 1</u>	
73	+	84	+	50	= 207

<u>u.</u>		<u>s.</u>		<u>s.</u>		<u>r.</u>	
u 21		s 19		s 19		r 18	
n 14		o 15		o 15		u 21	
i 9		v 22		c 3		s 19	
o 15		i 9		i 9		s 19	
n 14		e 5		a 1		i 9	
		t 20		l 12		a 1	
				i 9			
				s 19			
				<u>t 20</u>			
73	+	90	+	107	+	87	= 357

p 16		P 16	
o 15		a 1	
p 16		u 21	
<u>e 5</u>		<u>l 12</u>	
52	+	50	= 102

TOTAL 666

The Restored Israel of YAHWEH
 P.O. Box 150
 Landisville, NJ 08326
www.restoredisraelofyahweh.org

REVELATION 14
(Authorized Version)

1)"AND I LOOKED AND, LO, A LAMB STOOD ON MOUNT ZION, AND WITH HIM A HUNDRED FORTY AND FOUR THOUSAND."

"The Lamb standing on Mount Zion." is Yahshua. This shows He has a chief position in Zion. Zion is made up of Yahshua, and 144,000. The 144,000 alone make up Jerusalem. Zion is YAHWEH'S Capital Organization, and Yahshua is put in authority over all that is YAHWEH'S. "With Him was 144,000", no more, no less are with the Lamb.

"HAVING HIS FATHER'S NAME WRITTEN IN THEIR FOREHEADS."

This means they belong to YAHWEH, have accepted HIM, are entirely HIS. The head is the seat of intelligence, this is directed to the understanding YAHWEH gave them.

2)"AND I HEARD A VOICE FROM HEAVEN, AS THE VOICE OF MANY WATERS, AND AS THE VOICE OF A GREAT THUNDER: AND I HEARD THE VOICE OF HARPERS HARPING WITH THEIR HARPS:"

This shows great multitudes speaking. And the "voice of harpers" would show joy, music.

3)"AND THEY SUNG AS IT WERE A NEW SONG BEFORE THE THRONE, AND BEFORE THE FOUR BEASTS, AND THE ELDERS: AND NO MAN COULD LEARN THAT SONG BUT THE HUNDRED AND FORTY AND FOUR THOUSAND, WHICH WERE REDEEMED FROM THE EARTH."

Does this mean that what 144,000 knows, no one else could know? Is it possible they could learn a song that we can't? This doesn't mean that at all. It means they know the 'song', they have the authority to sing a song, or to give this message. In order to give this message they must have that position to give it. Not that "one could learn the song" but that no one would have that position and authority that the 144,000 have. "These are redeemed from the earth." If everyone goes to heaven is redeemed from earth, why should HE state that the 144,000 are redeemed from the earth? To prove the point that these are the ONLY ones taken from the earth.

4)"THESE ARE THEY WHICH WERE NOT DEFILED WITH WOMEN; FOR THEY ARE VIRGINS. THESE ARE THEY WHICH FOLLOW THE LAMB WHITHERSOEVER HE GOETH. THESE WERE REDEEMED FROM AMONG MEN, BEING THE FIRST FRUITS UNTO GOD AND TO THE LAMB."

A 'woman' is a symbol of an organization. YAHWEH'S Woman is Zion, called a beautiful woman (Jer. 6:2) because of Her heart condition, holiness, purity. The devil's woman is called 'the great whore' (Rev. 17:1,2). It's still an organization. The 144,000 were not defiled with worldly organizations, their devotion is to the Bridegroom, the King over YAHWEH'S Government, HIS Kingdom. They remain loyal to Yahshua and to the Kingdom, they have no dealings with any satanic organizations. The others are satanic because YAHWEH has only ONE Organization. Anyone who claims to be religious, who deals with these organizations is committing adultery, and is defiled. "They are virgins" like a virgin they have nothing to do with anyone else. It's very plain that this is not referring to physical

virginity because many of the 144,000 were women, some were married. "These are they which follow the Lamb whithersoever He goeth." This shows there is a course to follow, not just believing in 'Jesus' and saying I'm saved. But there is a course to follow, work to do: "The harvest is ripe, the laborers few." (Luke 10:2) "Following the Lamb", He leads them. As He reveals more they perform it. They don't stand still. "These were redeemed from among men." Again this shows they are taken from men. Why is it stressed? Because these are the ONLY ones taken from among men. The number is limited to 144,000. "Being the firstfruits unto GOD and unto the Lamb." Religion says that 144,000 are jews, but the Apostle James says "We are a kind of firstfruits" (James 1:18), the blessings of the Apostles was passed on to the gentiles, Paul says "Gentiles would receive a heavenly crown." (Rev. 20:4) "they would be judges" (I Cor. 6:2) anything to do with the Heavenly Class pertains to the 144,000, the position of "Kings and Priests," This includes ALL the Church. Whether jew or gentile. This is the "Little flock" Yahshua speaks of: "Fear not, little flock, for it is your FATHER'S good pleasure to give you the Kingdom." (Luke 12:32) A King possess a kingdom, they are Kings and Priests.

5)"AND IN THEIR MOUTH WAS FOUND NO GUILF: FOR THEY ARE WITHOUT FAULT BEFORE THE THRONE OF GOD."

Guile is lies. This shows they spoke the truth. What is truth? "Thy Word is Truth" (John 17:17). Anyone speaking perverse has a satanic spirit. Not speaking with a proper understanding is speaking lies. Many are deceived. But you have intelligence, the ability to discern and should be able to separate truth and error when you hear it, as long as you don't allow stubbornness to enter in.

6)"AND I SAW ANOTHER ANGEL FLY IN THE MIDST OF HEAVEN, HAVING THE EVERLASTING GOSPEL TO PREACH UNTO THEM THAT DWELL ON THE EARTH, AND TO EVERY NATION, AND KINDRED, AND TONGUE AND PEOPLE,"

This is just generally speaking the the gospel is preached. It doesn't tell you in these few words just how it is done, that it's two witnesses who preach it in the last days, that the biggest testimony to be given until the very end, during the 1260 days when a new nation comes up. But here HE brings out that the gospel is preached to every nation, kindred, and people.

7)"SAYING WITH A LOUD VOICE, FEAR GOD, AND GIVE GLORY TO HIM; FOR THE HOUR OF HIS JUDGEMENT IS COME: AND WORSHIP HIM THAT MADE HEAVEN, AND EARTH, AND THE SEA, AND THE FOUNTAINS OF WATERS."

This means in preaching the gospel of the Kingdom, we make clear that YAHWEH is the Supreme Authority, that HE alone has a plan for mankind, that all lovers of righteousness are to receive the blessings, that all must fall into line to HIS Purpose. Fear HIM, obey HIM, put HIM above all else. Those who don't understand the plan, obey anything they hear, they are gullible, believe any scheme that sounds good. But Israel is not deceived.

8)"AND THERE FOLLOWED ANOTHER ANGEL, SAYING, BABYLON IS FALLEN, IS FALLEN, THAT GREAT CITY, BECAUSE SHE MADE ALL NATIONS DRINK OF THE WINE OF THE WRATH OF HER FORNICATION."

After the gospel is preached, then babylon falls. HE is not separating every item here, but briefly this is what happens. "This gospel of the Kingdom shall be preached to the whole world, and then the end shall come." (Matt. 24:18) The gospel is preached and then babylon falls. babylon is the devil's organization. babylon of old fell long ago. babylon here is the entire organization of the devil and headed by religion. If it were not for religion, this world would be a lot differdnt. Religion is 'moral fiber'. If it protested against the tremendous atrocities committed they never would have been done. If the pope, and protestants, rabbis said "My GOD said thou shalt not kill", no catholics, protestant or jew would take up arms. But instead they allow members to be killed, they take sides with politics. This is why YAHWEH says "and upon her was found all the righteous blood that was shed upon the earth." (Rev. 18:24) Because she dosen't live up to her mission, she sides up with the rulers in order to gain their favor.

9)"AND THE THIRD ANGEL FOLLOWED THEM, SAYING WITH A LOUD VOICE, IF ANY MAN WORSHIP THE BEAST AND HIS IMAGE, AND RECIEVE HIS MARK IN HIS FOREHEAD, OR IN HIS HAND,

10)"THE SAME SHALL DRINK OF THE WINE OF THE WRATH OF GOD, WHICH IS POURED OUT WITHOUT MIXTURE INTO THE CUP OF HIS INDIGNATION; AND HE SHALL BE TORMENTED WITH FIRE AND BRIMSTONE IN THE PRESENCE OF THE HOLY ANGELS AND IN THE PRESENCE OF THE LAMB."

"Worshipping the beast and his image" shows they will obey and submit to the devil's organization. "Beast and image" is the final establishment of the devil's organization in the last days. "These shall drink of the wine of the Wrath of GOD, which is poured out without mixture." Or undiluted, pure, potent, strong, "into the cup of HIS Indignation." The "torment with fire, and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels and the presence of the Lamb." shows they will be exposed for what they are. Light from Truth will shine brightly at this time. This primarily refers to that class of people who know what they are doing. I've said this many times, there will be 200 million Israel, but we will probably have 400 million at first, but when the world gets good with the one-world, one government, a common market, a socialistic order, where big business can't rob the people. They will guarantee the people what the they want. This is a desparate move so they don't lose all their members, they have to do it. When Yahshua was on earth they said, "Look the whole world is following Him, we must stop Him, kill Him," (John 12:19).It is the same now,they will have to make a drastic move, a better government, though it won't last. When the selfish ones with Israel see it's much better world, they will leave, a great falling away. There was with the Heavenly Class, and there will be the same with the Earthly Class. YAHWEH does this so the selfish will leave, then comes the destruction. Those who prove themselves would rather stay in the mountains with the crust of bread that have all the material wealth of the devil's system. All who leave are exposed for what they are. We all know it, all the messengers who bring the message. This is pictured as the angels and the Lamb, but the message is actually carried by Israel, these will expose these people and they themselves will know what they are doing. And these are the same ones who will not return.

11)"AND THE SMOKE OF THEIR TORMENT ASCENDETH UP FOR EVER AND EVER: AND THEY HAVE NO REST DAY NOR NIGHT, WHO WORSHIP THE BEAST AND HIS IMAGE, AND WHOSOEVER RECEIVETH THE MARK OF HIS NAME."

YAHWEH is a just GOD, even strangers will worship the beast and they will live. They will still serve the abomination, they just don't fully believe us yet. But when trouble comes, they will see we are right, and come out. Why doesn't HE destroy them? They were deceived. Those (of Israel) who aren't going to return are those who know better. Anyone who gets a knowledge of truth, then leaves it, they will never come back. Remember this, you make a choice yourself, a very serious thing. You can have an opportunity to get everlasting life under a loving administration or to go out of existence forever. It is nothing to worry about for those whose heart is right. Here is what it means to those who worship the beast and know what they are doing. There are examples of this right in this congregation of people getting knowledge, preaching, gathering others, then deciding to leave. Very serious, turning your back on the GOD you had found, rejecting a loving, merciful GOD, who wants to instruct you, what else can HE give to you?

12)"HERE IS THE PATIENCE OF THE SAINTS: HERE ARE THEY THAT KEEP THE COMMANDMENTS OF GOD, AND THE FAITH OF JESUS."

Have patience because we know YAHWEH'S Reward is everyone according to what they deserve. If we are faithful, HE will never let us down, HE will help us along. HE "allows us to go down a little to try us, but before we collapse, HE will help us with a little help." (Dan. 11:34). This is necessary for correction so we can fully appreciate the Truth and the blessings that follow.

13)"AND I HEARD A VOICE FROM HEAVEN SAYING UNTO ME, WRITE, BLESSED ARE THE DEAD WHICH DIE IN THE LORD FROM HENCEFORTH: YEA, SAITH THE SPIRIT, THAT THEY MAY REST FROM THEIR LABORS; AND THEIR WORKS DO FOLLOW THEM."

From the time of understanding comes those who die "in the LORD" meaning that they have the understanding, they have nothing to worry about. Some of the 144,000 may be old, their reward is guaranteed. "Die in the LORD." means you have truth, have accepted it, have been faithful. If you die it is like a sleep and you are coming back. But the ones who have the mark of the beast here, these are the individuals who gain understanding and reject it in their lifetime. Those who hold faithful have occasion to rejoice.

14)"AND I LOOKED, AND BEHOLD A WHITE CLOUD, AND UPON THE CLOUD ONE SAT LIKE UNTO THE SON OF MAN, HAVING ON HIS HEAD A GOLDEN CROWN, AND IN HIS HAND A SHARP SICKLE."

This is Yahshua, the Son of Man. He is from the heavens, so He is "upon a white cloud". "White" shows the righteousness, purity. "Had a golden crown" holy righteous, pure. "And had a sharp sickle" A sickle is used to cut grain during harvest, to gather the harvest.

15)"AND ANOTHER ANGEL CAME OUT OF THE TEMPLE, CRYING IN A LOUD VOICE TO HIM THAT SAT ON THE CLOUD, THRUST IN THY SICKLE, AND REAP: FOR THE TIME IS COME FOR THEE TO REAP; FOR THE HARVEST OF THE EARTH IS RIPE."

Now that YAHWEH was in the temple, "Thrust in thy sickle and reap; for the time is come for thee to reap." This is speaking of the harvest of the earth. The harvest is gathered all at once, the time comes when the harvest

must be gathered. This is speaking about the 200 million who come in in three and one half years, this is not even the harvest, the harvest will come in during the five months. During this time one and one third billion people will come in, more people than the population of Russia and China and the U.S. put together. One third of the earth's population coming in. This is why YAHWEH says: "The Mountain of the House of the LORD shall be established as the greatest amongst the hills." (Is. 2:2) YAHWEH'S Kingdom is a mountain, the other nations small in comparison, will be the biggest government ever on earth. Gathered in five months, why? They know they will die if they don't get out.

16)"AND HE THAT SAT ON THE CLOUD THRUST IN HIS SICKLE ON THE EARTH;
AND THE EARTH WAS REAPED.

17)"AND ANOTHER ANGEL CAME OUT OF THE TEMPLE WHICH IS IN HEAVEN,
HE ALSO HAVING A SHARP SICKLE.

18)"AND ANOTHER ANGEL CAME OUT FROM THE ALTAR, WHICH HAD POWER
OVER FIRE; AND CRIED WITH A LOUD CRY TO HIM THAT HAD THE SHARP
SICKLE, SAYING THRUST IN THY SHARP SICKLE, AND GATHER THE
CLUSTERS OF THE VINE OF THE EARTH, FOR HER GRAPES ARE FULLY RIPE."

The angel who had the power over fire, or truth, or enlightenment. He is not picking grapes. This is showing that the juice of the grapes pictures bloodshed. That after the harvest is gathered the blood will flow at the [final battle].

19)"AND THE ANGEL THRUST IN HIS SICKLE UNTO THE EARTH, AND GATHERED
THE VINE OF THE EARTH, AND CAST IT INTO THE GREAT WINEPRESS OF THE
WRATH OF GOD."

This shows YAHWEH is angry at the rest of them; the two thirds.

20)"AND THE WINEPRESS WAS TRODDEN WITHOUT THE CITY, AND BLOOD CAME
OUT OF THE WINEPRESS, EVEN UNTO THE HORSE BRIDLES, BY THE SPACE OF
A THOUSAND AND SIX HUNDRED FURLONGS."

Or outside the city, what city? Outside of YAHWEH'S Organization. The battle is not fought where YAHWEH'S People are. We will be alone, separated, not mixed with these satanic people. They will be killing each other from house to house. "Every man will thrust his neighbor, every man will turn on his neighbor, every man will thrust his brother." (Zech. 14:13) Living in the devil's organization at this time will be impossible, the bombs, the killing, from house to house, not being allowed to buy or sell, to eat anything, everything is against them. YAHWEH separates HIS People like HE separated Noah at the time of the flood, like when HE called the people out of Sodom and Gomorrah. So "the winepress is trodden outside the city." Outside of YAHWEH'S Organization. A city pictures an organization. "And blood came out of the winepress, even unto the horse bridles, by the space of a thousand and six hundred furlongs." Or some 200 miles. This means a veritable river of blood, the bloodshed will be tremendous!
Jeremiah 25:33:

"THE SLAIN OF THE LORD IN THAT DAY SHALL BE FROM ONE END OF THE
EARTH TO THE OTHER. THEY SHALL NOT BE LAMENTED OR GATHERED OR
BURIED; THEY SHALL BE AS DUNG UPON THE GROUND."

Briefly here, the Kingdom message is preached and then babylon falls. They HE gives you another phase of it, where the harvest is gathered and then the bloodshed. The harvest is gathered very rapidly. Even the men of science know that people won't last long if there was not a [final battle]. Man is actually destroying the earth. YAHWEH says HE will "destroy those who are destroying the earth." (Rev. 11:18) Jacques Cousteau gives the ocean another ten years until it is completely polluted so that one third of the earth's oxygen that the ocean gives off will no longer be produced. The human race will just suffocate. He is contaminating everything! But YAHWEH'S timetable is perfect, the destruction comes. The judgements are passed, just as man is going over the hill you might say. With the two thirds gone, it will give a chance for the oceans, lakes, and atmosphere to be recleansed.

QUESTIONS

1) Q: Verse 15: Why does the "harvest of the earth" refer only to the gathering of the one third, the stranger class, and not Israel also?

A: Well, for one thing, Israel has the task of gathering the one third. The one third are being gathered. Through their testimony, the 200 million cause one third of man to die to this world. This is the "harvest."

2) Q: Verses 9 & 10: It seems hard to believe that someone, after actually having YAHWEH'S Spirit, could turn their back on the Truth. How could YAHWEH allow them to receive HIS Knowledge and then remove it from them?

A: Well, there are those who do receive the Holy Spirit, but don't live up to it, they don't have the proper hearts devotion to serve YAHWEH and when the going gets rough, their selfishness comes to the surface when they turn their backs on HIM. This isn't True Israel because True Israel will endure anything that is put before them. In Revelation 21:7,8 HE says "He who conquers shall have this heritage, and I will be his GOD, and he shall be MY son. 8) But as for the cowardly, the fatherless, the polluted, as for murderers, fornicators sorcerers, idolaters, and all liars, their lot shall be in the lake that burns with fire, and sulfur, which is the second death." These are those who know that what YAHWEH says is true, they know HIS Plan they know what HE says is just and right, but they willfully ignore HIM and reject HIM. Now these are not deceived, and they know better. These YAHWEH has nothing more to offer so HE has no choice but to have them die the second death.

3) Q: Verse 7: Are the "heavens, the earth, the sea and the fountains of water" literal or symbolic?

A: When HE says "worship YAHWEH who made the heaven and the earth, and the sea" it is showing that we should give glory to the ALMIGHTY GOD who created these things, so this is referring to the literal heaven and earth and sea. Now the "fountains of water" symbolizes the Truth because YAHWEH is the source of Truth. HE says HE will "give unto him that is athirst of the fountains of the water of life freely." In other words, the Truth, or the waters which give you life.

THE BRIDE VS. THE HARLOT
(Revelation 17)

This article is written for those who love their God and wish to serve Him to the fullest capacity. To those who, even if they firmly believe that they have already found the truth, recognize their responsibility to prove all things.

To judge any matter before hearing all the evidence is foolish, to say the least; to let someone else judge it for you is not only unscriptural--but dangerous. You must work out your own salvation with fear and trembling (see Philip. 2:12). You must 'test the spirit' (I John 4:1).

If you really do have *Yahweh's spirit, then you need not fear listening to anyone's words, as it is the heritage of the Lord's people to recognize His voice through whom ever He chooses to speak (see Matt. 10:41; John 10:27). Not to test the spirit is to show a lack of confidence in what you believe; to fear that you might be wrong.

Examine this article to find the truth; or to find fault. For whatever motivation, but examine it with an open mind. In doing so you will have discharged your responsibility to 'test the spirit' and 'prove all things', while we shall have fulfilled our mission of warning you of things that are soon to happen.

This prophecy deals with the judgement of the great harlot described in the seventeenth chapter of Revelation. Who is this harlot? Is she a literal woman in the last days? No, for the eighteenth verse states that she is a great city that reigns over the kings of the earth. Furthermore, the "harlot" is established with a worldwide sphere of influence, as verse fifteen states that the waters that she sits upon are peoples and multitudes and nations and tongues.

The Bible uses a "city" in many places to represent or symbolize an organization; for instance, Yahweh's new Jerusalem is pictured as an organization also known as "The Bride of Christ". Revelation 21:9,10 reads:

*Yahweh, according to most Hebrew scholars, is the most accurate form of God's sacred name -- commonly mistranslated Jehovah.

**Yahshua, composed of the names Yah and Hoshua, signifying Yahweh-Savior in the Hebrew language and presently known as Jesus, (Jesus is from the corrupted Greek version Iesous).

"Come hither, I will shew thee the bride, the Lamb's wife. And he carried me away in the spirit to a great and high mountain, and shewed me that great city, the holy Jerusalem descending out of heaven from God."

What then makes the difference between the bride of Christ (Yahshua), she is pictured as being arrayed in fine white linen (Rev. 19:7,8), and the harlot in Revelation seventeen which is clothed in purple and scarlet (17:4). To understand this we must first identify the true bride of Christ (**Yahshua).

Throughout the New Testament the apostles referred to themselves and Yahshua's faithful disciples as the "Church". They never referred to a literal building with a cross on top, but in the original Greek Ecclesia (church) meant a calling out, assembly or congregation. However, "many are called, but few are chosen" (Matt. 22:14).

The true church is the bride (2nd Cor 11:2; Eph. 5:25-27). Confirmation that the bride, church or New Jerusalem is to be located in the heavens is found in Galatians 4:26,27...

"But Jerusalem which is above is free, which is the mother of us all. For it is written, Rejoice, thou barren that bearest not; break forth and cry, thou that travailest not; for the desolate hath many more children than she which hath a husband."

Also see Hebrews 12:22 and Revelation 3:12

The number of the church, or bride may be found in Revelation 14:1...

"And I looked, and lo, a Lamb stood on the mount Sion, and with

RESTORED

ISRAEL OF YAHWEH

him a hundred forty and four thousand, having his Father's name written in their foreheads."

With the Lamb are 144,000, and who would be with the Lamb (Yahshua) but his bride? Verses three and four of the same chapter state that these were redeemed from the earth, from among men. This is the only number mentioned in the Bible as to how many go to heaven from the earth. If you don't believe this, try and find a scripture (without twisting it) that will disprove it. Verse four also states that these were not defiled with women. As previously inferred a woman is used as a symbol for an organization (also refer to Jer. 6:2 and Isa. 66:7,8). Being virgins shows that these people were not associated with any organization except Yahweh's. This is proven by the facts that some of the apostles were married (1st Cor. 9:5; Luke 4:38), some church members were women (Gal. 3:28), that "bishops" or "overseers" were to be husbands of one wife (1st Tim. 3:2,12), and teaching abstinence from marriage was to be one of the identifying marks of a false religion (1st Tim. 4:1-3). Sound familiar?

Further proof that this is the number of the true church, or bride is found in the total measurements of the new Jerusalem. Revelation 21:16 reads:

"And the city lieth foursquare, and the length is as large as the breadth: and he measured the city with the reed, twelve thousand furlongs. The length and the breadth and the height of it are equal."

In other words, the city was shaped like a cube. A cube has twelve measurements, four vertical, four horizontal on the top and four horizontal on the bottom. These twelve measurements, each of twelve thousand furlongs, total one hundred and forty four thousand. Coincidence? Not when you consider that members of the church were likened to as living stones that built up a spiritual house (see Peter 2:5 R.S.V.).

Returning to Revelation 14:4, these 144,000 are the "firstfruits unto God and to the Lamb." Firstfruits are the fruit or

produce first matured and collected in any season. This would picture those first gathered into the heavens, Yahshua himself being the very first to enter heaven from the earth. 1st Corinthians 15:20-23:

"But now is Christ risen from the dead, and become the firstfruits of them that slept. For since by man came death, by man also came the resurrection of the dead. For as in Adam all die, even so in Christ shall all be made alive. But every man in his own order: Christ the firstfruits; afterward they that are Christ's at his coming."

Also see John 6:39,40.

The apostles James and Peter associated themselves and the early members of the church with being firstfruits. (Refer to James 1:18 and Rom. 8:23). This proves conclusively that the church, or bride, or new Jerusalem totals 144,000 members.

There are religions which say that the 144,000 are just Israelites (referring to Rev. 7:4-8) and that in the church there is no distinction between races (Rev. 5:9). The understanding of this situation lies in the meaning of the name "Israel" which was first given to Jacob after he struggled through the night with an angel for Yahweh's blessing. Literally translated Israel means: 'He who struggles with or for Yahweh'. Like the old Jerusalem, ancient Israel pictured something greater (1st Cor. 10:11 and Heb. 8:5). Israel, like the first Jerusalem, failed as a nation and was not to be forgiven (refer to Jer. 15:6; Hosea 3:4,5). Does Yahweh lie? No, for when He restores Israel it will not be a race of people, but a class of people with a heart and mind willing to devote themselves to the service of Yahweh. Paul summarized this when speaking about the Jews (during Yahshua's time and thereafter the names Jew and Israelite were used interchangeably), Romans 2:28,29:

"For you are not real Jews just because you were born of Jewish parents or because you have gone through the Jewish initiation ceremony of circumcision. No, a

real Jew is anyone whose heart is right with God. For God is not looking for those who cut their bodies in actual body circumcision, but he is looking for those with changed hearts and minds. Whoever has that kind of change in his life will get his praise from God, even if not from you."

Living Bible Translation. (Also see Rom. 9:6-8; 10:12; Gal. 6:15,16).

In choosing '12,000 from each tribe' Yahweh is merely stating that there will be equality among peoples, nations, multitudes and tongues when selections are made from the true Israel. The rest of Israel, from the time of Adam on, will have their reward on earth, ruled over by the new Jerusalem just as the old Jerusalem ruled over ancient Israel (Matt. 19:28).

Returning to 1st Cor. 15:23, we find that "they that are Christ's" are to be resurrected at his "coming", or as the more accurate translations render it: "his presence." What exactly does this mean? In Luke 21:24 "Jerusalem" was to be trodden down of the Gentiles until the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled. "Through prophecy and chronology (too lengthy to be included here) we find the end of the "Gentile times" to be April of 1917 A.D. . Therefore, the new Jerusalem, bride, or church was not to flourish (being trodden down of the Gentiles) until Yahshua came to his temple, or made his second presence in 1917.

Why then did the mightiest religion, claiming to be the bride of Christ, the original and only church flourish — especially during the time when it should have been "trodden down of the Gentiles?" Something doesn't fit, and we will see what as we progress.

Again, we are not speaking about two literal women, but organizations. Why then is one woman considered pure and chaste, while the other is labeled a harlot? Certainly an organization which encompasses many peoples, multitudes, nations and tongues cannot be accused of literal fornication with the kings of the earth (Rev. 17:2). Perhaps then if we find out what is meant by this "fornication", we can identi-

fy who the harlot, or organization is.

To begin with, the term 'harlot' was used when an individual (see James 4:4) or nation knew, or had dealings with Yahweh, and then went contrary to His will. (This automatically excludes over four hundred religions.) Tyre would at first seem to be an exception (Isa. 23:15-18), but it is referred to as a "harlot" only figuratively. Tyre was a great seaport and was world renown for her trade. Because of this she pictures the trade or commerce (another definition of "fornication" to be explained later) of the world today.

In the kingdom administration, trade will be conducted without money for the benefit of the people, instead of being an instrument used to make a few sinfully rich. This is pictured where "Tyre" returns to her hire like an old harlot after a symbolic seventy years. However, her "wages" will benefit the Lord's people, showing that the label "harlot" given here is not in the same derogatory sense as was given to Babylon. True spiritual fornication will now be explained.

Judges 2:17 states:

"And yet they would not hearken to their judges, but they went a whoring after other gods, and bowed themselves unto them: they turned quickly out of the way which their fathers walked in, obeying the commandments of the Lord; but they did not so."

Hosea 1:2 reads:

"...for the land hath committed great whoredom departing from the Lord."

So then, whenever a nation, or individual takes action that is contrary to Yahweh's will, spiritual adultery is committed.

Consider an organization which claims to be Christ's bride; but doesn't wait for his spiritual return to begin ruling (see 1st Cor. 4:5; 1st Thess. 1:10). This organization seeks its power not with Yahshua, but with the kings of the earth. In identifying an organization with these characteristics we would have taken great

strides in the identification of the great harlot, for a truly chaste bride awaiting her future husband's return does not seek the companionship of others.

As we progress through this article it will be made undeniably clear that the great harlot is none other than the Roman Catholic Church. This organization had the opportunity to be part of the 'bride', to feed Yahshua's sheep, and offer a pleasing sacrifice. She had the time, money, and access to the ancient manuscripts to gain the true understanding of Yahweh's plan for mankind. What she did lack however, was the desire to serve Yahweh.

In the name of her alleged bridegroom, she fiercely persecuted the 'unbelievers', putting out eyes, crippling, and inventing new methods of torture that only the most fiendish minds could conceive. The Inquisition was launched where either you were a Roman Catholic, and adhered to all laws and doctrines, or else!

Crusade after crusade was launched with the only purpose in mind being to kill, rape and pillage those of other nations and beliefs. Crusaders need not fear Yahweh's wrath though, for even before they began their inhuman crimes, the Pope forgave them of all the sins they would commit. Again, this done in the name of one who has taught to "... love your enemies, bless those that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which spitefully use you and persecute you" (Matt. 5:44). Many of the teachings of Yahshua centered around love, and even when being crucified he asked his Father to forgive his murderers. In truth, no greater blasphemy, with the exception of the sin against the spirit, could be directed against all that is Holy, than for this organization to call itself, "The Bride of Christ." With this, we will now examine in detail the seventeenth chapter of Revelation. Verse one reads:

"And there came one of the seven angels which had one of the seven vials, and talked with me, saying unto me, Come hither; I will shew unto thee the judgement of the great whore that sitteth upon many waters."

Angel, both in the Hebrew (malakh) and the Greek (aggelos) literally mean "messenger." In scripture, when a spirit messenger is indicated, the word is translated "angel"; while if a human messenger is indicated the word is rendered "messenger." It is the task of seven symbolic "messengers" to smite the earth with a series of messages from above (see Rev. chapters fifteen and sixteen). These messages have various effects on select portions of mankind. By this, Yahshua is said to smite the earth with the rod of his mouth, and slay the wicked with the breath of his lips. (See Isa. 11:4; Rev. 1:16; 19:15; Jer. 23:29.)

It is the mission of the fifth angel to pour out his vial (message) on the "seat" or "throne of the beast" (Rev. 16:10). Since the harlot rides, or controls the beast (Rev. 17:3,18), she is the throne or seat of the beast, and the fifth angel's vial would directly affect her. Considering this, the fifth angel's assignment would also make him Yahweh's choice to reveal the fate of the harlot to John.

The waters where the harlot sits, as stated previously, are the peoples, multitudes, nations and tongues over which this organization has dominion. (Refer to verses fifteen and eighteen.) Again, please bear in mind that although the angel tells John that he will show him the judgement, or outcome of the 'harlot', we are dealing with visions; shadows of greater things to come, having their fulfillment in the last days. (Refer to 1st Cor. 10:11: Heb. 10:1; and Heb. 8:5.)

Continuing with verse two:

"With whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication, and the inhabitants of the earth have been made drunk with the wine of her fornication."

Although the meaning of this 'fornication' has already been established, we can even further elaborate on its meaning. For this, we refer to the dictionary where fornication means: "connection by reciprocal action or dealings, as between persons or nations; interchange of thought, feeling, products, services, etc.; communi-

cation; commerce; association; communion; as to have much intercourse together." (Webster's New Twentieth Century Dictionary)

Has the Roman Catholic Church fulfilled these definitions of fornication with the kings or rulers of the world? YES! Should she have? Definitely not! The God of this world is Satan the Devil (see 2nd Cor. 4:4 and 1st John 5:19) and because of this the servants of the living God Yahweh must separate themselves from it (1st John 2:15-17; John 15:18,19; James 1:27).

This is what Yahweh thinks of those bearing His name and failing to make this separation: (James 4:4)

"Ye adulterers and adulteresses, know ye not that the friendship of the world is enmity with God? whosoever therefore will be a friend of the world is the enemy of God."

The history and present dealings of the Roman Catholic hierarchy show that this 'church' does not comply with Yahweh's instructions. Note also that the friends of the world are considered 'adulterers and adulteresses'. Listen carefully to the next speech or sermon given by a representative of the Catholic Church. Do they condemn the world and its deceived rulers (Rev. 12:9 and Isa. 14:9)? or do they support and glorify them, telling you to be submissive to their every whim?

By their adulterous actions they play the role of the harlot with the kings or rulers of the earth, and by doing so kindle the wrath of the Almighty.

By the 'intercourse' between these leaders, and the harlot, the inhabitants of the earth are made "drunk." Wine is something to make the heart glad (Ps. 104:15), therefore, it will be the relationship between the Roman Catholic Church (at that time will make the earth's inhabitants rejoice — temporarily (see 1st Thess. 5:3). Being drunk would show that as a drunkard they cease to reason; either by deceit, or willfull ignorance.

Verse three states:

"So he carried me away in the spirit into the wilderness: and I

saw a woman sit upon a scarlet colored beast, full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads and ten horns."

In his vision, John was carried away by the angel to a "wilderness." This word in the Greek is eremos which means: 'lonesome, waste, desert, or wilderness'. All meanings imply a lack of surroundings to distract John from seeing only what Yahweh wanted him to see.

There John sees a woman, the harlot (verse five confirms) sitting upon a scarlet colored beast. The book of Daniel refers to a world power as a "beast" (Dan. 7:17 and 8:20,21), of which there have been seven to date. These are: Egypt, Assyria, Babylon, Medo-Persia, Greece, Rome and the Anglo-American. According to experts, the Anglo-American (composed of Great Britain and The United States) has fallen from being the dominant world power with the economic collapse and loss of British influence. This is coupled with the rising power from the communist block; all of which lays the foundation for an eighth world power.

Because of their behavior and attitude, Yahweh labels these world powers "beasts." Unlike a tame or timid animal, a beast is cold, heartless and unsympathetic, selfish and stupid. Furthermore, it cannot recognize its creator. A name well given!

In scripture, a beast also represents only one world power, whether made up of one or more existing nations — never a composite of world powers. The only reason that one or more nations can be considered a single 'beast' is when they join forces to achieve a single goal. This was pictured by a ram in the eighth chapter of Daniel (verses 3-7) and was the fourth world power of the Medes and Persians (see Dan. 8:20). They joined forces and worked as one for the sole purpose of conquering the world.

When a world power fell (from its being dominant, it was considered 'killed' or out of existence. (See Rev. 17:11; Rev. 11:7 and Dan. 7:11.) The doctrine of using a single beast to represent a composite of world powers, most of which have fallen, is unscriptural and therefore is to be disregarded. A close examination of the seventh and eighth chapters of Daniel will

verify this, along with the interpretation of their 'horns', which will be explained shortly.

This particular beast is scarlet (a deep red) in color, showing that the components of this eighth world power (compare with verses eight and eleven) have shed much blood. This 'beast', or world power, also holds Yahweh in utter contempt, as it is "full of names of blasphemy." Words or actions directed against Yahweh and everything (or everyone) considered Holy, is considered "blasphemy." Therefore, this beast is the enemy of not only Yahweh, but His entire organization.

The beast also possesses seven heads*. The head is the seat of intelligence, therefore, having seven heads would show that the beast claimed complete heavenly wisdom, as the number seven is used in scripture to denote heavenly completeness. (Refer to Rev. 5:1-3; Matt. 18:21,22; Lev. 26:18,21,28; also the seven days required for creation.) This is consistent, as the Catholic Church (supported by the rest of false religion), which will be directing the beast, claims to be receiving its information and guidance directly from Christ.

Actually, since the harlot is guiding the eighth world power, it can technically be considered part of the beast. However, for the sake of identifying and elaborating on the ruling element, Yahweh has seen fit to separate the two. He also does this in other prophecy when He singles out the political and commercial aspects of Satan's organization. But make no mistake, the harlot is ruling over the beast; she is not just 'going along for the ride', as verse eighteen plainly states:

"And the woman which thou sawest is that great city, which reigneth over the kings of the earth."

The entire beast's claim to heavenly wisdom is obviously false, as the beast is said to be "full of names of blasphemy," but like its master Satan, it transforms itself into a lightbearer, or "minister of righteousness" (see 2nd Cor. 11:13-15).

There are religions that claim that a

beast is symbolic of the political element alone. This is unacceptable as the sixth world power, Rome (under the Popes), was ruled by religious leaders.

The beast described in Revelation seventeen will possess ten horns, all present in the last days. A horn is used to represent power (Ps. 75:10). According to the prophecy in Daniel eight, a dominant world power with one locality of power, like Greece under Alexander, had one horn (Dan. 8:21). After the death of Alexander the Grecian Empire was no longer united, but was divided amongst his four generals: Seleucus, Cassander, Ptolemy and Lysimachus. This was symbolized by the "great horn" being broken and four notable ones coming up in its stead (Dan. 8:8,22).

The ram, as stated earlier, was the empire of the Medes and the Persians. It had two "horns," the higher one coming up last (Dan. 8:3). History verifies this, as the Persians (who came up after the Medes) were the stronger of the two toward the climax of their dominion.

Note carefully though, that when a world power 'fell', the horn was considered "broken" (Dan. 8:7,8,22), or "cut off" (Jer. 48:25). Psalms 75:10 states:

"All the horns of the wicked also will I cut off; but the horns of the righteous shall be exalted."

This being the case, any interpretation using a whole, or unbroken horn to represent a 'fallen' world power, must be considered unscriptural and therefore unacceptable.

The number ten is used in scripture to represent earthly completeness. (Compare Rev. 2:10 with Matt. 10:18,22-25.) In this light, having ten horns would not mean that only ten kings are represented; but simply that all kings, or rulers, will be represented and will give their support to the harlot. Verse 18 supports this, as it does not indicate that any "kings" will be excluded.

As we have already identified the ruling element of Satan's organization in the last days, we will now briefly refer

* Note the similarity between this beast and Satan (Revelation 12:3,9), is Satan a composite? He does however claim heavenly wisdom (2nd Corinthians 11:14).

to the second chapter of Daniel to aid in identifying the other components.

This prophecy pertains to the last days (verse 28) and speaks of a kingdom of iron and clay existing in the days when Yahweh sets up His kingdom (verses 41 and 44). What kingdoms, or governments do we have today that would fulfill this prophecy? It could not be the Anglo-American Empire, for that no longer has dominion over the other nations; nor can it be considered "the eighth" (Rev, 17:10,11) as it was the seventh in line.

By now, most reasonable people who are aware of the world situation, have already determined that it can only be The United States (and her allies) with its pliable, clay-like rule; and Russia (along with her allies), with its harsher, dictatorial rule. These two, when united, will make a world power that is hard to ignore. Communism and democracy united, as Daniel 2:43 states:

"...but they shall not cleave one to another, even as iron is not mixed with clay."

This union is destined to destruction thousands of years before it is even considered by man.

These two nations, supported by their allies, and led by the Roman Catholic Church (supported by the rest of false religion), make up the beast in its entirety. This is indeed a sorry combination, and will be formed only as a last ditch effort to save the world. As we progress, more detail will be added to this league.

Verse four reads:

"And the woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet color, and decked with gold and precious stones and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand full of abominations and filthiness of her fornication:"

The color purple was worn only by persons of royalty, great wealth, or high official position. This was due to the fact that in Biblical times the purple dye was obtained from a certain gland in various shell fish. Huge quantities of these shell

fish were required as the amount of dye extracted from each fish was very small. It was a laborious and time consuming chore which was reflected in its cost, but the 'church' was by no means poor.

Although there have been several excellent books written on the vast wealth of the Roman Catholic Church (such as "Vatican, U.S.A." by Nino LoBello), for the sake of brevity we will only mention a few points that may prove enlightening. This 'church', which is vowed to poverty so that it may aid the poor and needy, has an annual income estimated to be in excess of twelve billion tax-free dollars — in the United States alone! Hard to believe? Not really, especially when you consider that they have a collection agency in every neighborhood, and that their contributors probably number second only to the tax rolls of the U.S. Government.

To most, these figures are incomprehensible, and contradictory cries of poverty and need for federal assistance to keep parochial schools open has kept the general public in the dark. Any person truthfull with himself must realize that this organization must have almost unlimited amounts of cash to purchase real estate at a rate, again, second only to the U.S. Government.

But in real estate deals the advantage goes to the more clever church leaders. For example, a businessman buys a piece of land; and the church buys a piece of land. The businessman, while impatiently waiting to sell, pays property tax on his land. The church has (when they can get away with it) a single corpse buried on their land having it reclassified as a cemetery and therefore tax-exempt. When the right buyer comes along, with the right price, the corpse is removed, the land is reclassified, and the church makes a bundle.

Profits realized from one investment (and they are limitless) are immediately put into another. This method of business, without paying a cent of taxes like their competitors, has written one of the greatest success stories in history, as the combined assets of the church (in the U.S. and Canada alone) now exceeds eighty billion dollars.

This form of fornication has indeed paid well, in spite of the fact that Yah-

shua taught his disciples to distribute their wealth to the poor (Luke 18:22) and live modestly (Mark 6:8,9). Obviously, only a minute amount of this 'church's' untold wealth reaches the poor and needy, and this amount is mainly for show.

Referring back to verse four, we find that the harlot also dressed in scarlet, which like the beast shows that she has been responsible for many deaths. Although verse six suggests that this would be restricted to the blood of the martyrs, history shows that her lust for blood encompassed many peoples. Historians agree that the persecution of the "unbelievers" by the "church" was far greater than that of pagan Rome to the "Christians," which by the way was their term of contempt against the followers of Yahshua. (This was all part of Satan's plan to obscure the name that Yahweh had given His people — "Israel".)

In any case, James had accurately given the reason for all warfare — greed! (James 4:1-3.)

The harlot being decked with gold, precious stones and pearls, would again emphasize her wealth as she is pictured as a woman flaunting her jewelry.

She has in her hand a golden cup, which has the outward appearance of her offering something precious to mankind, such as Yahweh's truth and the blessings they bring. David spoke of his cup running over when thanking Yahweh for his abundant blessings (Ps, 23:5), but the contents of the harlot's cup describes the good that she has done for mankind. (Also compare with verse two.)

Continuing with verse five:

"And upon her forehead was a name written, MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH."

As stated previously, the Roman Catholic Church claims to have Yahweh's 'light', or understanding. Yet Yahweh, through the vision given to John, labels this knowledge a "mystery." Why? Because her doctrines contradict scripture, not to mention common sense. For instance, a parable, not meant to be taken literally, is used as a doctrine when other scriptures would clarify the situation. Hellfire, purgatory, papal in-

fallibility, mother worship, using saints as mediators and filling their buildings with idols to name a few. Their falsehood is proven by their contradiction to Yahweh's attributes of love, justice and wisdom backed by His almighty power.

Some claim that the great harlot is "BABYLON THE GREAT" in its entirety. Under close examination we find that this is not the case. When a name is written on the forehead, it does not necessarily mean that the one bearing it fulfills that name by itself, but is related in some way, or is part of it. For example, in Revelation thirteen, verses sixteen and seventeen, the two-horned beast (again The United States and Russia with their allies) causes all, except Yahweh's people, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, to receive a mark on their hand or forehead. This symbolic mark, or "name of the beast" is the determining factor as to whether or not an individual may buy or sell. Note that these individuals are not the beast in its entirety, but since they support it in either a physical capacity (being marked on the hand), or mental capacity (being marked on the forehead), they become part of that beast.

The second example is given in Revelation fourteen, one, where the true Church, bride, or new Jerusalem have their Father's name written on their foreheads. They are not the Father even if they do have His name written on their foreheads! Therefore, the harlot having the name of "BABYLON THE GREAT" written on her forehead merely shows that she is part of that organization. (Also see Revelation 22:4.)

To be sure, the descriptions of the harlot and Babylon are almost identical—except where it speaks of their fall. For example, the forty-seventh chapter of Isaiah describes the harlot's attitude and characteristics perfectly; but is not called "Babylon," but the "virgin daughter of Babylon." This daughter of Babylon is also exposed and made desolate (compare Isa. 47:2,3 with Rev. 17:16).

Let us now examine ancient Babylon so that the differences between the harlot and modern-day Babylon can be further distinguished.

Babylon was the latter name given to

the ancient city of Babel. It was here that Yahweh confused the tongues of men and literally means: 'confusion'. This city grew to be the third world power and as such had all three elements of Satan's world: commerce, politics, and religion. Therefore, in the fulfillment of prophecy, Babylon would again be complete in itself. This is proven by the fact that when it falls (back to its three original elements (the U.S.A. and U.S.S.R. lead by the R.C. Church), the cities (plural) of the nations fall (refer to Rev. 16:19).

This would contradict any doctrine stating that "Babylon" has already "fallen" as the nations are still present and by the indisputable fact that the gospel of the kingdom has not been preached in all the world. (Refer to Matt. 24:14.) This work must be done before the end comes! To say that the end could come "any day now" leaving over 800 million Chinese people uninformed, would constitute a grave perversion of scripture, and would lead people astray in believing that Yahweh is unjust. In fact, there are at least eleven countries where the kingdom message has not been preached!

Revelation 18:22,23 also shows that Babylon also incorporates the commercial element, while the thirteenth chapter of Isaiah describes open warfare present at its fall (verses 15 and 16).

On the other hand, when the harlot falls it will be by the hands of the kings of the earth who will hate her (Rev. 17:16). Certainly they would not lament over one who was hated; but when Babylon falls, of which they are a part, they have good reason to mourn (Rev. 18:9).

Summarizing this point, Babylon is used to represent the entire earthly portion of Satan's organization, while the harlot (who rides or controls the beast) would represent its physical ruling element.

The great harlot is also referred to as "THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS," this indicating that there are other 'harlots' who followed after her example of adultery. These would be all other "Christian" denominations, and individuals, who know of Yahweh and claim to be Yahshua's bride or the "Church." Please note that these need not know Him by the name "Yahweh," but

recognize the God of Abraham, Isaac, Jacob, etc... The same situation applies to the name of His son Yahshua.

Again, and it cannot be overemphasized, that this does not refer to those who do not recognize Yahweh, a spiritual adultery, or "fornication." refers only to an organization, or individual (James 4:4) recognizing Yahweh as supreme and not following His instructions. Egyptians, Assyrians and even the literal Babylonians were never considered "unfaithful" in scripture, further proving that the harlot is not Babylon in its entirety. (The thirteenth and fourteenth chapters of Isaiah prove without a doubt that Babylon is the entire world of the Devil.)

The final portion of what was written on the harlot's forehead is "ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH." This would show that as a leopard cannot change its spots, the harlot will again commit detestable and unholy acts upon the earth when it is restored to a position of authority.

The prophet Daniel foretold the rise of this organization (Babylon) and called it "the abomination of desolation" (Dan. 11:31; 12:11). Through its past permissiveness of not only allowing its members to war, but blessing and praising the heroism and honor of it, committing every act of blasphemy, and finally warring against the "saints," it renders the earth desolate, or without hope. It also stands "in the Holy place" (Matt. 24:15), or in the position of authority which should be occupied by Yahweh's kingdom rule, for a period of 1290 days (Dan. 12:11), forty two months (Rev. 11:2; 13:5-7), or a time, times, and a dividing of time (Dan. 7:25). During this period of time this organization will stop the service performed, or the preaching, pictured by the daily sacrifice in Daniel 11:31; 12:11. (Also refer to Rev. 11:7-11.) Verse six reads:

"And I saw the woman drunken with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus: and when I saw her, I wondered with great admiration."

Being drunken with blood would show the great quantity that she consumed from

her unholy beginning, to her end. The Satan-inspired Inquisition alone is evidence that the Roman Catholic Church fulfills the role of the harlot. Anyone who did not agree with the doctrines of the "Church" was branded a heretic. Inhuman orders came down from the popes to "crush these people like venomous snakes" and in doing so their murderers would gain any property their victims had with a clear title. And so as to blaspheme Yahweh further, those who killed a 'heretic' were promised remission of all their sins!

The document AD EXSTIR PANDA issued by Pope Innocent IV, not only ordered the preceding atrocities, but formally approved the use of torture. Battlefield veterans, skilled in the art of killing, were horrified at the sight of these torture devices which were blasphemously sprinkled with 'holy water' and inscribed: "SOLI DEO GLORIA" which means 'Glory be only to God.'

Was it a mistake for these popes to order such savagely brutal treatment of their fellow-human creatures? If so, how can they claim infallibility?

The second rise of the Roman Catholic Church to power shall be a repeat performance of her abominable acts which will be directed against the Lord's people.

"Then shall they deliver you up to be afflicted, and shall kill you: and ye shall be hated of all nations for my name's sake."

(Matthew 24:9) Also refer to Revelation 11:7-10; 13:7 and 15. At this point, please note that the harlot is not responsible for the death of all saints and martyrs.

When John saw the woman drunken with blood he was "amazed", or "wondered with great wonder" as the more accurate translations render it, for certainly he could not "admire" her, being a godly man. However, John did not understand it, which gave him a legitimate reason to "wonder."

Continuing with verse seven:

"And the angel said unto me, Wherefore didst thou marvel? I will tell the mystery of the woman, and of the beast that carried her,

which hath the seven heads and ten horns."

Here, the angel sees John's amazement, or wondering, and promises to shed some light on the subject, which he does to a degree, but remember, it is the task of the prophets in the last days to reveal the whole understanding of the plan to mankind (Rev. 10:7 and Amos 3:7). Again, it should be restated that the harlot isn't just going along for the ride, as verse eighteen plainly states that she is ruling over them.

Verse eight reads:

"The beast that thou sawest was, and is not; and shall ascend out of the bottomless pit, and go into perdition: and they that dwell on the earth shall wonder, whose names were not written in the book of life from the foundation of the world, when they behold the beast that was, and is not, and yet is."

The understanding of this verse is of necessity linked with the period of time which it is to be understood and preached to mankind. As stated earlier, the good news of the kingdom must be preached in all the earth before the end of the age can come (Matt. 24:14). However, in between the preaching work and the time of the end, other things must happen. Most important, the establishment of "The Abomination of Desolation," or second reign of the Roman Catholic Church as a world power.

Revelation 11:3 describes this period of "publicity" where the good news of the kingdom is preached.

"And I will give power unto my two witnesses, and they shall prophesy a thousand two hundred and threescore days, clothed in sackcloth."

This preaching work is performed by two witnesses after which the testimony is "finished" (Rev. 11:7). There are some (Jehovah's Witnesses) that teach that this work was performed, by them alone, between 1914-1918. However, this is not acceptable

the ancient city of Babel. It was here that Yahweh confused the tongues of men and literally means: 'confusion'. This city grew to be the third world power and as such had all three elements of Satan's world: commerce, politics, and religion. Therefore, in the fulfillment of prophecy, Babylon would again be complete in itself. This is proven by the fact that when it falls (back to its three original elements (the U.S.A. and U.S.S.R. lead by the R.C. Church), the cities (plural) of the nations fall (refer to Rev. 16:19).

This would contradict any doctrine stating that "Babylon" has already "fallen" as the nations are still present and by the indisputable fact that the gospel of the kingdom has not been preached in all the world. (Refer to Matt. 24:14.) This work must be done before the end comes! To say that the end could come "any day now" leaving over 800 million Chinese people uninformed, would constitute a grave perversion of scripture, and would lead people astray in believing that Yahweh is unjust. In fact, there are at least eleven countries where the kingdom message has not been preached!

Revelation 18:22,23 also shows that Babylon also incorporates the commercial element, while the thirteenth chapter of Isaiah describes open warfare present at its fall (verses 15 and 16).

On the other hand, when the harlot falls it will be by the hands of the kings of the earth who will hate her (Rev. 17:16). Certainly they would not lament over one who was hated; but when Babylon falls, of which they are a part, they have good reason to mourn (Rev. 18:9).

Summarizing this point, Babylon is used to represent the entire earthly portion of Satan's organization, while the harlot (who rides or controls the beast) would represent its physical ruling element.

The great harlot is also referred to as "THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS," this indicating that there are other 'harlots' who followed after her example of adultery. These would be all other "Christian" denominations, and individuals, who know of Yahweh and claim to be Yahshua's bride or the "Church." Please note that these need not know Him by the name "Yahweh," but

recognize the God of Abraham, Isaac, Jacob, etc... The same situation applies to the name of His son Yahshua.

Again, and it cannot be overemphasized, that this does not refer to those who do not recognize Yahweh, a spiritual adultery, or "fornication," refers only to an organization, or individual (James 4:4) recognizing Yahweh as supreme and not following His instructions. Egyptians, Assyrians and even the literal Babylonians were never considered "unfaithful" in scripture, further proving that the harlot is not Babylon in its entirety. (The thirteenth and fourteenth chapters of Isaiah prove without a doubt that Babylon is the entire world of the Devil.)

The final portion of what was written on the harlot's forehead is "ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH." This would show that as a leopard cannot change its spots, the harlot will again commit detestable and unholy acts upon the earth when it is restored to a position of authority.

The prophet Daniel foretold the rise of this organization (Babylon) and called it "the abomination of desolation" (Dan. 11:31; 12:11). Through its past permissiveness of not only allowing its members to war, but blessing and praising the heroism and honor of it, committing every act of blasphemy, and finally warring against the "saints," it renders the earth desolate, or without hope. It also stands "in the Holy place" (Matt. 24:15), or in the position of authority which should be occupied by Yahweh's kingdom rule, for a period of 1290 days (Dan. 12:11), forty two months (Rev. 11:2; 13:5-7), or a time, times, and a dividing of time (Dan. 7:25). During this period of time this organization will stop the service performed, or the preaching, pictured by the daily sacrifice in Daniel 11:31; 12:11. (Also refer to Rev. 11:7-11.) Verse six reads:

"And I saw the woman drunken with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus: and when I saw her, I wondered with great admiration."

Being drunken with blood would show the great quantity that she consumed from

for many reasons.

At the end of 1918 the preaching work was by no stretch of the imagination "finished." The preaching that was done was largely in error as they expected Armageddon (the final war) back then, and were preaching along those lines. It is unreasonable to say that they preached a specific message against the war, for that work was done in previous and in latter wars.

Scripturally, this preaching work is done on a worldwide scale, with none left out. This of course did not happen as Jehovah's Witnesses were a small group at the time.

Further evidence is that the beast, even their interpretation of the beast, did not silence them as they more or less ceased the work voluntarily. "In A.D. 1918 the spiritual Israelites yielded to the world's political interference in their Christian activities. They withdrew from their public educational work largely because of the religious doctrine which still prevails, namely, that the political officials of Satan's visible organization are the "higher powers" to whom all Christian souls are to be subject..."

The Truth Shall Make You Free p. 311.

As final evidence we offer this fact—the end did not come! But the knowledge, or light did increase on the earth as prophesied (Pro. 4:18).

Although these people (Jehovah's Witnesses) had, and still do have, much error in their teachings, they were the only ones for quite a time preaching about a kingdom on earth. They also exposed most of the harlot's false teachings. Because of this, and the fact that they were instructed by the last members of the true church (the "remnant"), they constitute the first of the "two witnesses."

The second "witness" is comprised of those instructed by Yahweh's resurrected prophets. Daniel is one of these who, after receiving many visions in his life, was confused as to their meaning. He was told this by an angel:

"But go on now to the end of your life and you shall rest; for you will rise again and have your full share of those last days."

(Daniel 12:13) Living Bible Translation.

There is a great amount of scriptural evidence that proves that the prophets will return before Armageddon (as the pioneers of Jehovah's Witnesses taught), more to be given later.

These two "witnesses" have the job of being "olive trees" or bearing the fruits of the spirit. They are also referred to as "candlesticks" or light-bearers in a world of darkness (Revelation 11:4).

It is during this period of time, just prior to the end when both witnesses are present, that the world is to learn and understand the prophecies of the Bible.

This is when the beast "was" (back in the days of The Holy Roman Empire), "and is not" (during the publicity) and finally ascends out of the "bottomless pit" (which is a condition of death since it does not exist at this time) and goes to destruction.

It also mentions that those dwelling on the earth who "wonder" do not (up to that time) have their names written in "the book of life." To wonder is not to understand, and not to understand is to meet with Yahweh's disapproval.

"My people are destroyed for lack of knowledge: because thou hast rejected knowledge, I will also reject thee..."

(Hosea 4:6)

Should anyone, through searching for the truth, find and accept it, he no longer "wonders" or is amazed by the beast's actions. He understands, thereby meeting with Yahweh's approval and thus having his name entered into "the book of life."

The foundation of the world that it speaks of is Yahweh's new world which was founded when Yahshua shed his blood for mankind. Until that time all men were under the death penalty for Adam's sin.

"Wherefore, as by one man sin entered into the world, and death by sin; and so death passed upon all men, for that all have sinned."

(Romans 5:12)

In truth, until Yahshua shed his blood, a "book of life" could not have existed.

Revelation 17:9 states:

"And here is the mind which hath wisdom. The seven heads are seven mountains, on which the woman sitteth."

Practically all other translations render the first half of this verse with the meaning that it would require a "mind with wisdom" to understand the seven heads. These seven heads, as mentioned earlier, symbolize the beast's claim to complete heavenly wisdom, and is represented by the great harlot.

These seven heads are connected somehow with seven mountains. The word "mountains" in the original Greek is OROS, which applies to anything lifting itself above the plain, such as a mountain or hill.

The understanding of this is that the seven heads, or the harlot, would have its leadership, or 'brain-power' located among seven hills. By coincidence (?), Vatican City, which rules over all Catholicism and is the permanent residence of the pope, is built among the seven hills of Rome.

This is where the woman rules from and is not to be confused with the "waters" (peoples, multitudes, nations and tongues) that she will rule over (see verse fifteen). No other city built on seven hills can even remotely fulfill this prophecy.

Continuing with verse ten:

"And there are seven kings: five are fallen, and one is, and the other is not yet come; and when he cometh, he must continue a short space."

Many religions try to link these seven kings with the seven heads, or hills described in verse nine by using various translations, but the King James Version used here, collaborates perfectly with the ancient Greek manuscripts that state: "And (KAI in the Greek) there are seven kings..." showing a marked difference between the two.

When speaking of these kings the angel must necessarily have been referring to their time, for taking verses ten and eleven into consideration there are a total of eight kings, or dominant world

powers from the beginning of the nations to their end. Five of these had fallen by the time John was given the vision. These are: Egypt, Assyria, Babylon, Medo-Persia and Greece. Rome existed at the time. The one that was to come and remain a short time was the Anglo-American world power, which in comparison had a short life. Again, experts claim that the Anglo-American world power, because of economic failure and the loss of many colonies, has already fallen.

Verse eleven reads:

"And the beast that was, and is not, even he is the eighth, and is of the seven, and goeth into perdition."

Being a beast that "was" alone proves that this eighth "king" must be one of the original seven, as verse ten mentioned no others. The ancient Greek manuscripts, along with the newer translations, leave no room for doubt of this. "The scarlet animal that died is the eighth king, having reigned before as one of the seven; after his second reign, he too, will go to his doom." Living Bible Translation.

Again, to emphasize — a beast was always one world power, never a combination of 'fallen' and dominant.

Rome, as the sixth "king," rose to power through brute force under the Caesars before changing to a religious rule (The Holy Roman Empire). However, it was still considered the sixth "king" even though this change took place.

When Rome rises to power this second time, as the eighth king, or world power, she will not employ force to conquer, as she did in her first 'life', but craft.

"And in the latter time of their kingdom, when the transgressors are come to the full, a king of fierce countenance, and understanding dark sentences, shall stand up. And his power shall be mighty, but not by his own power: and he shall destroy wonderfully, and shall prosper, and practice, and shall destroy the mighty and the holy people. And through his policy also he shall cause craft

a
P to prosper in his hand; and he shall magnify himself in his heart, and by peace shall destroy many: he shall also stand up against the Prince of princes; but he shall be broken without hand."
(Daniel 8:23-25)

This prophecy is independent of, but in complete harmony with Revelation seventeen. Also note how the different prophecies further detail the events to happen in these last days; how it adds to what is known by saying that it is through "peace" that he destroys many. This simply means that the wicked, who trust in the abomination (headed by the papacy) instead of Yahweh, will be destroyed. More will be added to this thought later.

Continuing with verse twelve:

"And the ten horns which thou sawest are ten kings, which have received no kingdom as yet; but receive power as kings one hour with the beast."

Again, ten is a symbol used to represent earthly completeness. Ten kings would not represent ten world powers as verses 10 & 11 state that there are a total of only eight. What it does mean is that all leaders are present and supporting the beast of which they are a part.

While Yahweh's kingdom (a kingdom is a country or government ruled by a king) is in operation, the kings of the earth cannot make the claim of complete earthly power. When the beast (in its entirety) again rises, the first thing it does (as it did before) is silence the Lord's people. This is actually done a little late as the work at this time is finished and the damage is done.

"And when they shall have finished their testimony, the beast that ascendeth out of the bottomless pit shall make war against them, and shall overcome them, and kill them." (Revelation 11:7)

Other references to this event are: Revelation 13:7 and Daniel 7:21; 8:24.

Revelation 11:7 is speaking about the "two witnesses" mentioned earlier. Unlike Israel, the term "witness" does not imply a name, but a service performed. When the beast silences these two witnesses they no longer witness, or perform the service of a witness (which is to bear testimony), and are therefore considered "killed."

They remain dead for the three and one half year duration of the beast (Rev. 11:2; 13:5; Dan. 12:11) after which the fulfillment of what they prophesied (the collapse of the beast) speaks louder than words.

"And after three days and a half the Spirit of life from God entered into them, and they stood upon their feet; and great fear fell upon them which saw them."
(Revelation 11:11)

The "day" referred to is used to represent a year (Ezek. 4:6) which makes the duration of the beast three and one half years. This is consistent with all other scripture.

Although the scriptures quoted earlier prove without a doubt that Yahweh and His organization will be victorious, during this short period of time the kingdom will have been subdued. The Abomination of Desolation will "stand in the holy place," and at this time they will have complete and unchallenged authority over the earth. This is pictured as the world leaders receiving a "kingdom and power as kings."

The one hour mentioned is merely used to indicate a very brief period of time in relation to the life-span of a world power.

In verse thirteen the angel tells John: "These have one mind, and shall give their power and strength unto the beast."

At this time they will believe that they have succeeded in unifying the world. Among the deceived of the earth a dream of peace begins with the belief that "it will last forever." Of course they had to shut-up those "trouble-making" Israelites who would threaten (by preaching the truth) the world-wide 'peace' that they worked so hard for.

In essence, the kings being of one mind, or one purpose, is part of Satan's overall plan to crush the kingdom. He

really doesn't care about the welfare of the nations, as his record of leadership clearly shows, but in reality wishes only to turn all mankind from Yahweh and have them die (see Job 1:8-11; Isa. 14:20).

Concerning those who are willfully ignorant of Yahweh's plan Paul says this:

"The coming of the lawless one is according to Satan's working, with great power and signs and miracles, all of them false, and with limitless deceit of wickedness for those who, because they did not welcome the love of the truth for their salvation, are going to destruction. And for this reason God visits them with a delusion that operates on them to believe the falsehood, so that all who have not believed the truth but have taken pleasure in wickedness may receive judgement."

(2nd Thess. 2:9-12 Berkely trans.)

Through their own selfish desires Yahweh causes them, or more accurately permits them to put their faith in a lie. The correct understanding of this is important, as Yahweh cannot deceive, or lie (Heb. 6:18).

This will be a time of grave danger for the warning given is:

"For when they shall say, Peace and safety; then sudden destruction cometh upon them, as travail upon a woman with child; and they shall not escape."

On the outside this setup will look so good that "if it were possible, they shall deceive the very elect." (Refer to Matt. 24:24)

To this point, those of other beliefs closely following the description given of the beast, with its various components, can no longer (if they ever did) seriously consider the United Nations as "the beast." This beast must gain the support of all kings, or rulers, the U.N. only represents about 80% of all nations and has some of its half-hearted supporters trying to back

out of their membership. Of these the most notable are the United States and Russia!

Also, as previously explained, a beast is a world power, not a world court as the U.N. describes itself. And even as a world court the U.N. has failed to resolve even minor conflicts, proving itself powerless. Certainly a poor showing for a beast.

Verse fourteen reads:

"These shall make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb shall overcome them: for he is Lord of lords, and King of kings: and they that are with him are called, and chosen, and faithful."

The "Lamb" of course, is Yahshua (see John 1:29; Rev. 5:5 & 6). During this 'battle' we have already described how the nations, under the leadership of 'the church', kills or silences the two witnesses. This is actually the only way a "beast," which is an earthly organization of Satan's, can make war with Yahshua; as any action directed against his people is considered action against him (compare Matt. 25:41-45 and Ezek. 38:18).

Yahshua is also given the title "Lord of lords, and King of kings." The word "lord" means: 'A master or ruler' and refers to all authority being under him (with the exception of Yahweh).

"Which he wrought in Christ when he raised him from the dead and set him at his own right hand in the heavenly places, Far above all principality, and power, and might, and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this world, but also in that which is to come." (Ephesians 1:20)

Also refer to 1st Peter 3:22; Col. 1:16.

The mention of the Lamb being a "King of kings" refers to his being above all authority, and would emphasize his kingship over the 144,000 kings and priests that make up his bride, church, or new Jerusalem. Again, these are the "first-fruits" redeemed from among men (compare Rev. 5:9 & 10 with Rev. 14:1-4).

Those with the Lamb during this period of time, starting with the establishment, or resurrection of the beast, and continuing to its end, are considered "called, chosen, and faithful." And faithful they must remain, for the efforts of the beast, or Babylon, will be directed against them. Were they to submit themselves to the beast, thereby receiving the symbolic mark on the hand or forehead, Satan would have conquered and won.

The fourteenth chapter of Isaiah describes Satan as the "king of Babylon" (compare verses 4 and 12) and the conditions in the world before and after his reign.

"And it shall come to pass in the day that the Lord shall give thee rest from thy sorrow, and from thy fear, and from the hard bondage wherein thou wast made to serve, That thou shalt take up this proverb against the king of Babylon, and say, How hath the oppressor ceased! the golden city ceased! The Lord hath broken the staff of the wicked, and the sceptre of the rulers. He who smote the people in wrath with a continual stroke, he that ruled the nations in anger, is persecuted, and none hindereth. The whole earth is at rest, and is quiet: they break forth into singing." (Isaiah 14:3-7)

Briefly, let us state that these conditions exist only after Armageddon when Satan is removed. To interpret this as being a literal description of the fall of ancient Babylon must certainly be demon inspired for the empire of the Medes and Persians followed after Babylon. In the prophecy of Daniel seven (verse five), this beast (Medo-Persia) is instructed to "Arise, devour much flesh." Even the severest twisting of scripture cannot support this interpretation as the prevailing conditions did not even remotely resemble the whole earth being at rest, and quiet, and mankind that will break forth into song.

So we see that Satan, also called "Lucifer", is also known as the king of

Babylon; and since he is the ruler over the entire world (2nd Cor. 4:4; 1st John 5:19) Babylon, in its entirety, must represent the whole world ruled by Satan.

Verse fifteen states:

"And he saith unto me, The waters which thou sawest, where the whore sitteth, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues."

The interpretation of this verse, used in conjunction with verse eighteen, has been explained and referred to on numerous occasions and therefore will not be repeated for the sake of brevity.

Continuing with verse sixteen:

"And the ten horns which thou sawest upon the beast, these shall hate the whore, and shall make her desolate, and naked, and shall eat her flesh, and burn her with fire."

So begins the fall of Satan's divided house. But why should they hate the whore? Religion, especially Catholicism, is accepted by, and is in support of the world rulers. Yet they are prophesied as all turning against the harlot in hatred. There must be something that the harlot will do in the future that she is not doing now. What did she do in the past that caused her fall as a world power? There is only one answer — she was ruling!

In trying to please one 'king' she will gain the wrath of another, or in other words, in bowing to one she shows her behind to another. This course of action will, in the three and one half years prophesied, cause all kings, or leaders, to hate her. They will take this 'daughter of Babylon' and render her desolate (without hope), and naked; exposing her for the selfish, godless organization that she is.

"Thy nakedness shall be uncovered, yea, thy shame shall be seen... For thou hast trusted in thy wickedness: thou hast said, None seeth me. Thy wisdom and thy knowledge, it hath perverted thee; and thou hast said in thine heart, I am, and none else besides me.

Therefore shall evil come upon thee; thou shalt not know from whence it riseth: and mischief shall fall upon thee; thou shalt not be able to put it off: and desolation shall come upon thee suddenly, which thou shalt not know." (Isaiah 47:3,10,11)

The kings "eating her flesh" is the 'consuming' her until she is no more (Dan. 7:26). They do this with "fire," which produces 'light', or understanding.

"Is not my word like as fire? saith the Lord; and like a hammer that breaketh the rock in pieces? (Jeremiah 23:29)

The kings, or rulers will in fact employ the truth to expose and destroy the harlot, for who knows better than they just how corrupt she really is! They have committed 'fornication', with her and know all of her dark secrets. A 'Watergate of the Vatican' will come upon her where all will learn of her dealings. Naturally, all will abandon her.

"These two things shall come to you in a moment, in one day; the loss of children and widowhood shall come upon you in full measure, in spite of your many sorceries and the great power of your enchantments." (Isaiah 47:9 Revised Standard Version)

Again, it cannot be stressed too greatly, that the harlot (the entire harlot), like the beast, exists in the last days. To say that it represents all false religion from its inception is foolish, as the kings (or leaders) expose and destroy her. I ask you, how can punishment be exacted upon religions and peoples destroyed thousands of years ago? Is this reasonable? Would the kings expose and burn with fire the customs and rites of ancient cultures?

Verse seventeen reads:

"For God hath put it in their hearts to fulfill his will, and to

agree, and to give their kingdom unto the beast, until the words of God shall be fulfilled."

In reality, nothing happens, neither good nor evil, unless Yahweh permits it. And He knows end from beginning; recording what He wishes His people to know in His holy word The Bible. It is His will that all these things happen; that a 'one world, one government' be formed, and fall, so that all men may learn that:

"Except the Lord build the house, they labor in vain..." (Psalms 127:1)

So ends their dream; beaten to its knees by the rod of truth. From this point on they can sense the futility of their actions. Without their 'head' they know their destruction is imminent, but do they repent? Are they sorry for the course they followed? No, for they continue on in unrighteousness:

"But evil men and seducers shall wax worse and worse, deceiving, and being deceived." (2nd Timothy 3:13)

Also refer to Revelation 9:20,21;22:11.

All events proceed on schedule until every prophecy and every word of Yahweh is fulfilled.

Ending the seventeenth chapter of Revelation with verse eighteen:

"And the woman which thou sawest is that great city, which reigneth over the kings of the earth."

The warning has been given. The beast, ridden or controlled by the harlot, is not yet in authority. Israel, led by Yahweh's prophets, being The Almighty's battle-axe and weapons of war (Jeremiah 51:20 and Isaiah 49:1-3), are now planting the seeds that will lead to the destruction of Satan's organization.

"See, I have this day set thee over the nations and over the king-

doms, to root out, and to pull down, and to destroy, and to throw down, to build and to plant."

(Jer. 1:10)

Also compare Jer. 1:9 with Jer. 23:29.

There was not the smallest fulfillment of this in Jeremiah's first life even though he was given the commission back then by Yahweh. Jeremiah must therefore, if Yahweh is to remain true, fulfil this now, not after Armageddon when the nations will

have already fallen; but the time prior to as described in Daniel 2:44:

"And in the days of these kings shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom, which shall never be destroyed; and the kingdom shall not be left to other people, but it shall break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms, and it shall stand forever."

To find out more call or write to:

The Restored Israel of Yahweh

c/o

~Revelation Nineteen~

"And out of His Mouth Goeth a Sharp Sword That with It He Should Smite the nations" (Rev. 19:15)

The Truth Will Bring About the Total Collapse of This world, satan's organization

Revelation Nineteen begins by taking us into the future when satan's organization, or "babylon" has been done away with. We can see what the feeling will be like at that time. Beginning in the heavens and then on the earth, there will be total praise and honor to YAHWEH,* a realization of what YAHWEH has done, and how HE truly is a GOD of justice, love, wisdom and power and how HE has provided for HIS righteously disposed children who love HIM and want to serve HIM, the thankfulness we will feel to finally have satan's system gone and to experience the beautiful blessings ahead throughout eternity in HIS Kingdom.

The chapter goes on to tell of the Heavenly Organization, the 144,000, being resurrected into the heavens. And finally it explains Yahshua** leading the battle to destroy satan's organization, the wicked elements of this world, forever.

Verse 1, *The James Moffatt Translation* (Moff. Trans.):

After that I heard what was like the shout of a great host in heaven, crying, "Hallelujah! salvation and glory and power are our God's!"

"After that," is referring to the events brought out in Revelation Eighteen concerning babylon going down, having been judged by YAHWEH, and found worthy of everlasting destruction, never to come up on this earth again.

YAHWEH uses the term babylon to describe satan's organization. The word babylon in Scripture is associated with confusion, for it was at the tower of babel where YAHWEH confused the tongues, or languages of the disobedient people. satan's system certainly fits this description. It is truly a confused system of politics, commerce and religion. These are its main elements.

As we look at this world and its workings, these elements have caused nothing but turmoil and strife for the masses of people all over the earth. They are based on competition, greed and brute force.

The political element has never been able to form the perfect government. There are many, many different forms of government on this earth that have existed throughout time, and none can truly

care for the people. There is always injustice, inequality, poverty, wars and so on. The people are always wanting change; someone always has an idea of a different way to go—but nothing really changes. In satan's world these problems will always remain.

As for commerce, you could say that big business, or its money, rules the world. Wars have been fought, lives lost for the commercial interests of nations. It is a highly competitive system where the main motivation is profit—to charge the highest prices possible—not the quality of products, or meeting the public's needs. The usual attitude towards their competitors is that "anything is fair." There is no evidence of love or concern for man.

Finally religion and organized religion are most guilty because they claim to be leading people to their GOD. They definitely are not; they are part of the world; they serve whatever nation they belong to; they put man's laws above YAHWEH'S Laws. They have turned religion into a business; everything is for a price. There are over 1,200 different religions, *all claiming* to have the correct understanding, but they all teach something a little different—a mass of confusion. YAHWEH states that HE is not the author of confusion. There is only one Truth, one consistent Understanding.

Now in the end days of satan's organization, the nations of the world will be united under religion. Just as the third world power, babylon, functioned under religion, it was primarily religious. The eighth and final world power, which will be satan's greatest effort on the earth, will consist of the two superpowers that exist in the world today, the united states and russia, and together along with each of their allies, the nations of this world, they will choose the pope of rome as the head of this abominable organization. he will promise peace, a better world than they have ever known before and in his position as the head of the catholic church, Christ's representative on earth, one of their claims of blasphemy, he will be able to deceive many people into believing that he is doing GOD'S Will.

But YAHWEH clearly tells us through Scripture that this final world power will only last for a period of three and one-half years. Revelation Thirteen speaks of this final world power, of rome coming into authority again, for it existed once before as a world power, the sixth in the march of

*YAHWEH, יהוה the original Hebrew Name of the Living GOD, erroneously written Jehovah.

**Yahshua, composed of the Names YAH and Hoshua, signifying YAHWEH—Savior in the Hebrew language, and presently known as Jesus from the corrupted Greek version Iesous.

Note: the names of different portions of satan's organization are not capitalized because we show no respect for satan's doomed system.

Revelation Nineteen

world powers, and it tells us that it is the dragon that gave it its power and seat and great authority, the dragon, or satan the devil. Revelation 13:4-7:

4 And they worshipped the dragon which gave power unto the beast: and they worshipped the beast, saying, Who is like unto the beast? who is able to make war with him?

5 And there was given unto him a mouth speaking great things and blasphemies; and power was given unto him to continue forty and two months.

6 And he opened his mouth in blasphemy against God, to blaspheme his name, and his tabernacle, and them that dwell in heaven.

7 And it was given unto him to make war with the saints, and to overcome them: and power was given him over all kindreds, and tongues, and nations.

So we see here that this organization is definitely not doing YAHWEH'S Will. The pope is not receiving any guidance from YAHWEH. his organization, or his church is not the "Bride of Christ" as they claim. This is all blasphemy. The pope is actually going against YAHWEH by setting up his own kingdom and being against and actually outlawing YAHWEH'S True People, HIS Restored Israel.*

Also, in history ancient babylon fought against YAHWEH'S people, the israel of old.

In Revelation Seventeen YAHWEH tells us again of this organization that will rule the nations in the end days. Speaking of this religious organization, HE states in Revelation 17:5:

And upon her forehead was a name written, MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH.

YAHWEH calls her the mother of harlots because all the other christian denominations sprang from her. Verse 9 of Revelation Seventeen tells us that this organization sits on seven hills, pointing to rome, the seven hills of rome, where the vatican is situated. And the chapter goes on to say that there will be eight world powers—it only speaks of eight; seven have already come and gone (egypt, assyria, babylon, medo-persia, greece, rome and the anglo-american)—and that the eighth is one of the seven that had existed before, and that it goeth into perdition, or destruction. It is speaking of rome,

the final world power.

So, this is the babylon YAHWEH speaks of in Revelation Eighteen, satan's confused system, or organization in his supreme effort, as it will exist on the earth in the end days. Now, as stated before, YAHWEH has judged this babylon, satan's organization, and found her worthy of being destroyed. Revelation 18:2:

And he cried mightily with a strong voice, saying, Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit, and a cage of every unclean and hateful bird.

HE also states in verse 5:

For her sins have reached unto heaven, and God hath remembered her iniquities.

And verse 8:

Therefore shall her plagues come in one day, death, and mourning, and famine; and she shall be utterly burned with fire: for strong is the Lord God who judgeth her.

So, this was babylon's judgment and end, and there is a "shout of a great host in heaven, crying, 'Hallelujah! salvation and glory and power are our God's!'" All of the Heavenly Host are honoring YAHWEH for what HE has done. They know that YAHWEH has judged righteously. Those who love YAHWEH and love righteousness will have been waiting for this to happen, wanting it to be over so that YAHWEH'S Purpose can move forward and HIS Kingdom can be fully established throughout the earth. YAHWEH has allowed satan some six thousand years of his rule on the earth. YAHWEH has known the horrible conditions that exist in satan's system. In Isaiah Fourteen, YAHWEH tells us that satan rules as though he is continually beating the people, as though he rules the nations in anger. YAHWEH has allowed satan to remain not only to bring an end to wickedness, but for the righteous to learn, to learn that the only way to live is under YAHWEH'S guidance, through strict obedience to HIM. YAHWEH puts HIS beautiful Truth on the earth. HE resurrects the Prophets, the Faithful Men of Old, HE gives them a great Knowledge, and it is through this Knowledge that the righteous are gathered out of the nations, all over the earth. This is our salvation. The righteous receive protection under YAHWEH'S

*Israel, the name of YAHWEH'S True People, meaning "he who strives with GOD [for HIS blessing]" (Gen. 32:24-28). The Promised Israel will be made up of all nations, kindreds and tongues.

Revelation Nineteen

Organization, and receive everlasting life in HIS Kingdom on earth, and the wicked will destroy themselves.

Verse 2:

For true and righteous are his judgments: for he hath judged the great whore, which did corrupt the earth with her fornication, and hath avenged the blood of his servants at her hand.

This is continuing to praise YAHWEH for HIS judgments and it brings out specifically HIS judgment against the great whore. This is speaking of religion and particularly the catholic church. This organization will be exposed and destroyed, causing the fall of the abomination of desolation. The pope and the catholic hierarchy will be exposed for all the corruption, all of her "dirty dealings" with the nations of the world, dealings which YAHWEH has never sponsored nor even have they come into mind. This is what makes them filthy, or dirty (Jer. 19:5). As a result the pope will no longer have the ability to direct this world power.

As to why YAHWEH labels her "the great whore," this is also brought out in Revelation 17:1, 2:

1 And there came one of the seven angels which had the seven vials, and talked with me, saying unto me, Come hither; I will show unto thee the judgment of the great whore that sitteth upon many waters:
2 With whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication, and the inhabitants of the earth have been made drunk with the wine of her fornication.

It is the christian church that claims to be the Bride of Christ and the catholic church was the first to make this false claim. But, this organization has not kept herself true or faithful to the Bridegroom, Yahshua.

To be part of the Bride of Christ would show a close association with Yahshua, to closely follow His example, to do YAHWEH'S Will, to be of one purpose, a close association as a wife is to her husband. The True Church, or Ecclesia, or called-out Class did fit this description. It consists of a sealed number, 144,000 (Rev. 14:1), and is also the New Jerusalem who in Revelation Twenty-one verses 2, 9 and 10 is pictured as a Bride, or Yahshua's Wife:

2 And I John saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down from God out of

heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.

9 And there came unto me one of the seven angels which had the seven vials full of the seven last plagues, and talked with me, saying, Come hither, I will show thee the bride, the Lamb's wife.

10 And he carried me away in the spirit to a great and high mountain, and showed me that great city, the holy Jerusalem, descending out of heaven from God.

The foundation, or beginnings of this Heavenly Organization were the Apostles to be followed by their Disciples. Shortly after this, though the date is not known accurately, satan began to overreach them and gain control by making the would-be Members of Yahshua's Body a worldly christian organization. The true gathering did not begin again until the Remnant began to be gathered in A.D. 1873 by Pastor Russell. Members were gathered from that time on until the Remnant, or the last remaining portion of this Body was sealed in 1913. These were those whom YAHWEH found worthy. Revelation 14:4, 5 brings out:

4 These are they which were not defiled with women; for they are virgins. These are they which follow the Lamb whithersoever he goeth. These were redeemed from among men, being the firstfruits unto God and to the Lamb.

5 And in their mouth was found no guile: for they are without fault before the throne of God.

Compare this with the way christianity conducts themselves today. They feel proud to be associated with the politicians, to have them attend their churches and consult with them. They bless their wars; they have told those about to go into battle that if they were killed they would go straight to heaven. They support all the efforts of the nations no matter what they are. And, of course, the pope, the one this points to in particular, is consistently meeting with national officials, commenting on and trying to influence situations world-wide. Envoys communicate between the vatican and most nations of the world. With the forming of the final world power, the abomination of desolation, the pope will actually be the mediator between the nations, solving, or attempting to solve their problems.

So this religious organization does not heed the warning recorded in James 4:4:

Ye adulterers and adulteresses, know ye not

Revelation Nineteen

that the friendship of the world is enmity with God? whosoever therefore will be a friend of the world is the enemy of God.

YAHWEH calls those who claim to be HIS and have dealings with the world adulterers, fornicators. This religious organization claims that her members are faithful to HIM, but they have mixed their associations with willfully ignorant and unfaithful individuals and included these in their dealings with the world. This is why she is the great whore.

Now, when this organization goes down, YAHWEH has avenged the blood of HIS Servants. They truly have suffered at her hand. From the time of the followers that came after the Apostles when "holy" rome first came into power, many were persecuted for their beliefs.

Then the next to be blessed with the Truth were the International Bible Students, who later became Jehovah's Witnesses. These faithful Members have suffered all types of persecution such as tar and feathering, jailing, even being put in concentration camps in europe during the second world war. Those who truly serve YAHWEH and stand against this world for what is right will always be hated by the members of this world. And now in the last days with YAHWEH'S Truth on the earth and HIS Servants preaching, taking stands, coming against the authorities, the people of the world will be fighting us also. We will be telling them the truth about YAHWEH'S Purpose for mankind, about HIS Kingdom, that the Prophets are the rightful Rulers, exposing commerce, politics and religion, telling them that YAHWEH'S indignation is upon all nations and their armies, that they will destroy themselves in a nuclear war. They will be against us, hate us; they will want us to stop telling of these things. But when the prophecy does come true, when YAHWEH'S judgment falls upon the great whore and she is destroyed, then HIS Servants will be avenged. And YAHWEH brings it about in such a way that the world's own members tear down religion. They will be totally fed up with her dealings. It will be proved conclusively that she is the whore that YAHWEH pronounces her to be. Revelation 18:20:

Rejoice over her, thou heaven, and ye holy apostles and prophets; for God hath avenged you on her.

Verse 3:

And again they said, Alleluia. And her smoke rose up forever and ever.

YAHWEH is reaffirming to us that satan's whole

organization, or any part of it, including religion, will never be restored. This organization will never be rebuilt, or come up again. The smoke rising forever shows that it will be continuously burning, and you cannot rebuild something while it is still burning.

Verse 4:

And the four and twenty elders and the four beasts [living creatures (R.S.V.)] fell down and worshipped God that sat on the throne, saying, Amen; Alleluia.

Amen, or so be it. Alleluia, praise YAHWEH. The twenty-four Elders represent Israel, the ruling authority in the heavens and on the earth. When YAHWEH dealt with the typical nation of israel, they were in twelve tribes. There are two portions of YAHWEH'S Ruling Organization, of HIS Kingdom, the Israel of Promise, a Heavenly Portion, symbolically taken from twelves tribes and an Earthly Portion, also taken from twelve tribes. The Heavenly Portion numbers 144,000 and are given a position as Kings and Priests and reign with Yahshua; these are the Heavenly Rulers. The Earthly Portion consists of Earthly Israel, who rule on the earth, including the resurrected Prophets, who will be made Princes on the earth to instruct us in YAHWEH'S Will. Together Heavenly and Earthly Israel will number 200 million (Rev. 9:16).

The four beasts, which *Revised Standard Version* brings out as four living creatures, are YAHWEH'S attributes—justice, power, love and wisdom—one with the face of a lion showing justice, one with the face of an ox denoting power, one with the face of a man showing love and one with the face of an eagle for wisdom. This is showing that YAHWEH'S judgments have been conducted in harmony with HIS attributes. YAHWEH does nothing without employing all of HIS four attributes together. Everything has been done in justice, love, and wisdom, backed by the almighty power of YAHWEH. HE puts HIS Truth on the earth; it is preached for 1,260 days. All have an equal opportunity to hear this message, to respond, to accept or reject it. HE tells the people of this world what is going to happen; HE tells them of HIS Kingdom; HE tells them of the destruction of satan's system. It is up to every individual to decide for himself. HE does this through HIS People, Israel. HE backs up HIS loving, just and wise efforts by HIS almighty power and accomplishes what HE sets out to do.

Verse 5:

Revelation Nineteen

And a voice came out of the throne, saying, Praise our God, all ye his servants, and ye that fear him, both small and great.

This is one of the Angels around YAHWEH'S Throne speaking, to begin singing YAHWEH'S praises, to be heard by both the Heavens and the Earth that HIS Reign has begun.

Verse 6:

And I heard as it were the voice of a great multitude, and as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of mighty thunderings, saying, Alleluia: for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth.

The Almighty GOD YAHWEH is now reigning. The voice of many waters and mighty thunderings indicate the vast host of HIS creatures, all rejoicing and honoring HIM because YAHWEH is now in full control and satan's organization has been destroyed forever. This great multitude is made up of Earthly Israel for they see what YAHWEH has done and these give all their honor and praise to HIM. *Omnipotent* means all powerful, unlimited power. This is describing YAHWEH.

YAHWEH now tells us of HIS Ruling Organization in the Heavens.

Verse 7:

Let us be glad and rejoice, and give honor to him: for the marriage of the Lamb is come, and his wife hath made herself ready.

Now the chapter goes back in time to when the resurrection of the Heavenly Class took place. This was in 1913. The Lamb is Yahshua. He is referred to as the Lamb of GOD, and His Wife is made up of the 144,000 Kings and Priests, the Heavenly Ruling Portion of YAHWEH'S Organization, the True Bride of Christ which was explained earlier in the study, also called the New Jerusalem, the Ruling City, or Organization in the Heavens (Rev. 14:1; 21:2, 9, 10).

Verse 8:

And to her was granted that she should be arrayed in fine linen, clean and white: for the fine linen is the righteousness of saints.

Being clothed in fine linen, clean and white shows the purity and righteousness of this Heavenly Organization. They were YAHWEH'S Servants while they were on the earth, they did HIS Will, and YAHWEH has found them worthy of receiving this heavenly reward.

Members of the clergy of the various religions of the world also like to dress in fine robes, trying to show their purity, or that they are special and should be held in high esteem. But YAHWEH has not chosen them. HE gives them no honor or reward; they are serving satan, leading people astray. Many of them have been exposed to be conducting the filthiest lives and promoting the most money-grabbing schemes imaginable. They do not represent YAHWEH.

Verse 9:

And he saith unto me, Write, Blessed are they which are called unto the marriage supper of the Lamb. And he saith unto me, These are the true sayings of God.

The ones who are called to the marriage supper are the ones who are part of this marriage, the Bride, or the 144,000. These truly are blessed. They are resurrected into the heavens, given a position as Kings and Priests and reign with Yahshua (Rev. 20:6). And being part of the Heavenly calling they are given immortality, or, they have life within themselves.

Verse 10:

And I fell at his feet to worship him. And he said unto me, See thou do it not: I am thy fellowservant, and of thy brethren that have the testimony of Jesus [Yahshua]: worship God: for the testimony of Yahshua is the spirit of prophecy.

Goodspeed's translation* brings out:

I fell at his feet to worship him but he said to me, "You must not do that. I am only a fellow-slave of yours and of your brothers who have accepted the testimony of Yahshua. Worship God! For the testimony of Yahshua is what inspires prophecy."

It is through Yahshua that we have a clear understanding. It is His testimony that inspires prophecy, or an understanding of the prophecies, or

* *The Complete Bible, an American Translation* by J.M. Powis Smith (Hebrew Scriptures) and Edgar J. Goodspeed (Greek Scriptures)

Revelation Nineteen

the future. It is Yahshua that reveals these things, for He is the Word of GOD, YAHWEH'S Spokesman. It is Yahshua who Revelation Chapter Five explains as the only One who is found worthy to open the Book sealed with seven seals, in other words to open up the understanding, or to reveal the true meanings of the prophecies. Everything Yahshua does is to glorify YAHWEH, His FATHER.

Verse 11:

And I saw heaven opened, and behold a white horse; and he that sat upon him was called Faithful and True, and in righteousness he doth judge and make war.

The white horse symbolizes a mission of purity and righteousness. The One who sat on the horse is faithful and true and this is Yahshua, Yahshua who has proven Himself beyond a shadow of a doubt in the Heavens working with His FATHER, carrying out His FATHER'S Will, and on earth, always having YAHWEH'S Purpose first even to the point of being tortured and killed. He upheld His FATHER'S Name perfectly. YAHWEH has set Yahshua over all things and it is Yahshua that wages war against the devil's organization. He takes the lead in this war. This war is a righteous war; it is truth against lies, justice fighting against injustice, holiness against corruption and filthiness.

Verse 12:

His eyes were as a flame of fire, and on his head were many crowns; and he had a name written, that no man knew, but he himself.

His eyes being as a flame of fire means that they were piercing with judiciary vision. Yahshua is able to see the actual heart condition of those being judged. He is able to see into the heart of individuals to know their actual motivations, why they act as they do.

Crowns are a symbol of authority. Having many crowns shows Yahshua's many positions of authority. He is the Word of YAHWEH; He is the resurrection and the life; He is the Judge; He is the King of Israel; He is the King of Kings, King over the 144,000 Kings in the Heavens; He destroys the wicked; He leads Israel throughout eternity; He is the Mediator between YAHWEH and man; we ask our prayers in Yahshua's name. So, He has many crowns, or positions of authority.

Having a name written that no man knew but He Himself is synonymous with Yahshua knowing the future. In order for Him to correctly lead us, He must know the future, YAHWEH'S complete Purpose for mankind. Man will forever follow Yahshua. He will always be ahead of us leading us further on. This is why we never know this name, because we do not know the entire future but we know only what He chooses to reveal to us at a given time. This is why we require His leadership and guidance.

Verse 13:

And he was clothed with a vesture dipped in blood: and his name is called The Word of God.

His vesture, or His garments dipped in blood is showing that there has been a great slaughter. This slaughter is the annihilation of babylon, or satan's organization. Yahshua is the One who takes the lead in this righteous war, and He is symbolically pictured here as being covered with blood in this tremendous slaughter. Zechariah 13:8 states: "...in all the land, saith the LORD [YAHWEH], two parts therein shall be cut off and die; but the third shall be left therein." Two thirds of the population of the earth will die in this great slaughter, those who will not heed the words of YAHWEH. They will not join Israel; they will remain with the world, with satan's organization, and will destroy themselves in a nuclear holocaust.

It also says His name is called the Word of YAHWEH (or the Logos). He is YAHWEH'S Spokesman. This is one of the positions or offices that Yahshua fulfills.

Verse 14:

And the armies which were in heaven followed him upon white horses, clothed in fine linen, white and clean.

This indicates that this war is a righteous war. It is a war that is destroying that which should be destroyed, the evil. It is a war that is fought against those who would prevent righteous mankind from receiving the blessings from YAHWEH, the blessings that HIS Kingdom will bring.

Verse 15:

And out of his mouth goeth a sharp sword, that with it he should smite the nations: and he shall rule them with a rod of iron: and he treadeth the winepress of the

Revelation Nineteen

fierceness and wrath of Almighty God.

Yahshua fights this war with the sword of His mouth. So why does the sword come out of His mouth? What comes out of His mouth is Truth. It is the Truth that will destroy satan's organization. It will be Truth that will gather YAHWEH'S People, the nearly 200 million of Earthly Israel. It will be Truth that the regular ones will finally accept and come out of the world to make up the one third of the earth's population that will be saved from this destruction. It will be Truth that will judge the "great whore" and Truth that will cause Russia and the United States to fight against each other.

Now Yahshua is the King of Israel and He will rule the Kingdom with a rod of iron. This means that Yahshua will not allow wickedness to come up to get a foothold and be a curse to man again. Babylon will never come up again. Nahum 1:9 states that "...affliction [rivalry] shall not rise up the second time." So wickedness will not be allowed in any form, by anyone, any resurrected ones, for anyone who decides not to go along with YAHWEH'S Kingdom, after proving their wickedness while living in the Kingdom, will die. They will not be permitted to continue to live to promote wickedness in HIS Holy Kingdom.

"And he treadeth the winepress of the fierceness and wrath of Almighty God." This symbolizes those who are destroyed. Out of a winepress comes a red juice and this represents bloodshed. The winepress is tread, or He brings about the flow of blood. This final war will be a horrible time on the face of the earth, for there will be a tremendous slaughter. Revelation 14:20:

And the winepress was trodden without the city [or outside the city], and blood came out of the winepress, even unto the horse bridles, by the space of a thousand and six hundred furlongs.

Notice that this is done with the fierceness and wrath of Almighty GOD. This is because YAHWEH'S anger is behind it; HE will take no more of satan's organization.

Verse 16:

And he hath on his vesture and on his thigh a name written, KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS.

This is Yahshua; He is King of Kings over the 144,000 Kings and Priests who rule with Him in the Heavens.

Verse 17:

And I saw an angel standing in the sun; and he cried with a loud voice, saying to all the fowls that fly in the midst of heaven, Come and gather yourselves together unto the supper of the great God.

YAHWEH is bringing out here that there is going to be a great slaughter. Just as vultures or scavenger birds feed on carcasses, HE is calling to these birds to feed on this great slaughter on the earth. These carcasses will be the former bodies of the elite of the earth and all of the disobedient of satan's organization, as verse 18 bears out.

Verse 18:

That ye may eat the flesh of kings, and the flesh of captains, and the flesh of mighty men, and the flesh of horses, and of them that sit on them, and the flesh of all men, both free and bond, both small and great.

This covers everyone in satan's organization, the rulers and those ruled. The verse lists kings, captains and mighty men. These are the rulers, the ones in authority, those who give orders, the wealthy, or those with political influence.

"And the flesh of horses, and of them that sit on them." This indicates someone who has position on this earth, the chief ones of the earth. In times past, noteworthy soldiers rode on horses.

"And the flesh of all men, both free and bond, both small and great." This would include everyone regardless of their position, the rulers or those ruled. They will all make up the carcasses that will be all over the earth.

Verse 19:

And I saw the beast, and the kings of the earth, and their armies, gathered together to make war against him that sat on the horse, and against his army.

YAHWEH labels a world power a beast because of its attributes; it does not have the intelligence to recognize or submit itself to its CREATOR. It acts with brute force to satisfy its own selfish appetite or desires. Just examine history to learn how these world powers have conducted themselves, the tragedies and bloodshed they have caused as they went conquering to acquire more territory and power. So YAHWEH calls these world powers beasts.

Revelation Nineteen

Now, this beast is the world power that the Book of Daniel refers to as the abomination of desolation, the eighth and final world power consisting of russia and her allies and the united states and her allies, with the pope of rome at the lead, or head of this world-wide organization, which will have the support of all the "kings of the earth."

So, this beastly organization "and the kings of the earth, and their armies, gathered together to make war against him that sat on the horse, and against his army." The One that sat on the horse is Yahshua. How can they fight against Yahshua, for He is in the heavens where no evil in this world can ever come near Him again. They fight Him by fighting against Israel, whom Yahshua is King over. They oppose Israel, which is YAHWEH'S Nation. In doing so they are also fighting Yahshua, who is leading us. This takes place when the abomination of desolation is set up, when the eighth world power is formed. The freedoms that exist in the world today will no longer be the same. Israel's freedom to preach YAHWEH'S Truth will be ended and Revelation Thirteen brings out that we will not be able to buy or sell in the world at this time. YAHWEH'S True People will be outlawed. All this is foretold in prophecy and we will be prepared. YAHWEH will be with HIS People and guide them through these final days of satan's system.

Verse 20:

And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceived them that had received the mark of the beast, and them that worshipped his image. These both were cast alive into a lake of fire burning with brimstone.

This is showing the fall and collapse of satan's entire organization. The miracles that were wrought was the ability to unify the entire world in his last supreme effort. The world is made up of many religions and different political views; communism and democracy completely oppose each other in their ideals of how to govern their people. This truly is a miracle when the pope assumes this position and through satan's power is able to organize over 1,200 religions and cause them all to be submissive to him, along with all the forms of government. he will succeed for a brief period of

time.

Those who received the mark of the beast, and them that worshipped his image is referring to those who were part of this organization, part of the nations, those who supported it or belonged to it. "his image" again is referring to the fact that this final world power is a resurrection of a previous world power, "holy" rome.

The false prophet is satan's ability to deceive. At the fall of the abomination, some of this ability is lost, but the nations endure for fifteen months without a religious head and then through the five month period when the world realizes that war is imminent and then the final 360 days of total warfare which ends in nuclear destruction.

"These both were cast alive into a lake of fire burning with brimstone." The lake of fire is the second death. Revelation 20:14:

And death and hell were cast into the lake of fire. This is the second death.

This means that after this final war they—the beast (satan's organization) and the false prophet (satan's ability to deceive through his organization)—will never be restored again. Being cast alive means that they will not have an instantaneous death; they will know that they are going down. They will know during this period of judgment that they have failed completely.

Verse 21:

And the remnant were slain with the sword of him that sat upon the horse, which sword proceeded out of his mouth: and all the fowls were filled with their flesh.

All those who remained in the world were slain with the sword that proceeded out of Yahshua's mouth. This means that Truth will bring an entire end to all the opposers of YAHWEH. "And all the fowls were filled with their flesh," indicating that they are dead, consumed; there was no honorable burial; they are not remembered. They are destroyed and left as carcasses.

The ones who will not be destroyed are those who put themselves under YAHWEH'S protection, those who remain with HIS Organization.

So we see that YAHWEH'S promises will be fulfilled. YAHWEH'S judgment will fall on satan's organization and it will go down forever. Then YAHWEH'S People will be able to enjoy the blessings of HIS Kingdom throughout eternity.

Please feel free to express your desire to acquire more Knowledge.

~Revelation Twenty~

YAHWEH'S Final Blessing for HIS People and HIS Everlasting Judgment of the wicked

Throughout time, YAHWEH* the Almighty GOD has used HIS Servants to record, interpret and preach HIS beautiful message of Truth. Just as in the times of old when visions and prophecies were recorded by those selected and moved by the Spirit of YAHWEH, so also in these last days which we are now living in will these visions and prophecies be interpreted through those whom YAHWEH has selected and whom HIS Spirit is upon.

The only ones who have the authority to delve into the deep and hidden meanings of the Scriptures are YAHWEH'S resurrected Prophets of Old. It will be through these inspired men of GOD alone that the beautiful message of Truth will be revealed.

John, who was a Servant of YAHWEH was exiled on the island of patmos for preaching the Word of YAHWEH when he was given the vision recorded in Revelation Twenty. The events which take place in this chapter take us from the time just prior to the first world war through the final destruction of this wicked system up until the end of Yahshua's** One Thousand Year Reign after which time the perfected Kingdom will be handed back to His FATHER and wickedness will be gone from the face of the earth forever (1 Cor. 15:24-28).

Verse 1:

And I saw an angel come down from heaven, having the key of the bottomless pit and a great chain in his hand.

An Angel is a messenger from YAHWEH. It is the Angels who make direct contact with the earth and bring instructions from the Heavens. In verse 1 of Revelation Twenty, we see that this Angel has both the key to the bottomless pit and a great chain—two different things symbolizing two distinct time periods and activities.

A chain is a restraining device used to limit one's activities, or to limit one to a certain area or region. A key allows you to open something. In this verse we see that the Angel has the key to the bottomless pit which is a symbol of everlasting death. Someone who was placed in the bottomless pit would be in an everlasting condition of death—forever falling—always in the grave—always dead. Revelation 1:18 states:

I am he that liveth, and was dead; and,

behold, I am alive for evermore, Amen; and have the keys of hell and of death.

This is Yahshua. He is the One who has the authority to take life or to give life. He has the keys to hell and death. In this chapter it is satan who is going to be bound and cast into the bottomless pit and the One who has the authority to do this is Yahshua. So Yahshua is the Angel who holds in His hand the key to the bottomless pit.

Verse 2:

And he laid hold on the dragon, that old serpent, which is the Devil, and Satan, and bound him a thousand years.

We see in this verse that Yahshua seized the dragon, satan the devil, and bound him for a thousand years. This is what the chain symbolizes—a restriction. No longer did his sphere of influence reach from the heavens to the earth. he was limited, restricted, chained. Revelation 12:7-9, 12 states:

7 And there was war in heaven: Michael and his angels fought against the dragon; and the dragon fought and his angels,

8 And prevailed not; neither was their place found any more in heaven.

9 And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.

12 Therefore rejoice, ye heavens, and ye that dwell in them. Woe to the inhabitants of the earth and of the sea! for the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time.

Rejoice ye heavens and ye that dwell in them. Why? Because satan was cast out of the heavens onto the earth, and no longer can his influence be felt in the heavens. They are cleansed. Woe to the inhabitants of the earth and sea. satan was cast out of the heavens onto the earth where he is bound or chained for a thousand years. And the earth felt the devastating effects of satan being cast out of the heavens because satan's full fury was directed

*YAHWEH, יהוה the original Hebrew Name of the Living GOD, erroneously written Jehovah.

**Yahshua, composed of the Names YAH and Hoshua, signifying YAHWEH-Savior in the Hebrew language, and presently known as Jesus from the corrupted Greek version Iesous.

Note: the names of different portions of satan's organization are not capitalized because we show no respect for satan's doomed system.

Revelation Twenty

upon them.

It was following satan being cast out of the heavens that the first world war began in 1914. Never before was the world involved in such a global bloodbath. There was death everywhere. Not only those killed on the battlefields, but unheard of numbers died as a result of famine and disease. The world certainly felt the unleashed fury of satan at that time, and it was because of what took place in the heavens that the world felt these effects.

Once he was bound to the earth, no longer was satan free to go to and fro from the heavens to the earth as he pleased. Job 1:6, 7 states:

6 Now there was a day when the sons of God came to present themselves before the LORD [YAHWEH], and Satan came also among them.

7 And YAHWEH said unto Satan, Whence comest thou? Then Satan answered YAHWEH, and said, From going to and fro in the earth, and from walking up and down on it.

So we see, where at one time satan was free to go between the heavens and the earth, he is now bound to the earth alone.

Verse 3:

And cast him into the bottomless pit, and shut him up, and set a seal upon him, that he should deceive the nations no more, till the thousand years should be fulfilled: and after that he must be loosed a little season.

It is during the thousand years of satan's binding that he is thrown into the bottomless pit. When the beginning of satan's thousand year binding starts, his sphere of influence is limited to the earth alone. It is at a later time, but during the thousand years, that he is thrown into the bottomless pit. he is thrown into the pit at the time his organization on the earth is destroyed by the final war (again, which is during the thousand years of his binding). he goes down into the pit when his rule comes to an end. The wicked are destroyed and their organizations destroyed along with them, and in their place, YAHWEH'S glorious Kingdom will prevail and rule with a rod of iron and last throughout eternity. At this time satan will have no one to rule over, for all of his wicked former followers will be no more. Proverbs 14:28 states:

In the multitude of people is the king's honor [Yahshua and His hordes of Faithful Followers]; but in the want of people is the destruction of the prince [the demise of satan immediately after the final war].

In the second chapter of Daniel, satan's organization is struck at the feet, and the entire organization crumbles at once, both physical and spiritual. So it is at this time that satan is thrown into the bottomless pit, when his oppressive rule over the people comes to an end, when his organization is destroyed.

satan is a spirit creature, and spirit creatures, unlike human creatures, have life within themselves. Therefore, for satan to be destroyed, life actually has to be removed from him. It is Yahshua who has the power and authority to do this. This is satan's final restriction, when he is symbolically thrown into the bottomless pit, a condition of everlasting death. Life is removed from him completely.

The thousand year binding of satan began in the autumn of 1913 and continues until 2913 when he is loosed for a little season, but he is not in the bottomless pit for the entire thousand year period as christianity would have you believe. satan being bound, or chained, and being thrown into the bottomless pit are two separate and distinct actions, his binding preceding his being thrown into the bottomless pit.

During the time that satan is in the bottomless pit, YAHWEH'S Kingdom on the earth is in complete control and he can no longer deceive the people of the earth. Any wickedness that arises at this time will be completely willful. Those resurrected will be under the jurisdiction of YAHWEH'S righteous Kingdom and will have learned of satan's system and will be experiencing the beauty and justice of YAHWEH'S Kingdom. If they choose to disobey, it will be willful disobedience and there will be nothing more to offer them. They will have proven themselves wicked.

Yahshua's Reign is also one thousand years long, but it cannot be confused with the thousand years of satan's binding. These two thousand year periods overlap; they *do not* run concurrently. It was stated earlier that at the end of satan's thousand year binding, which is in 2913, he is loosed for a little season, and this must take place before the end of Yahshua's Thousand Year Reign.

Yahshua's One Thousand Year Reign began in April of 1917, three and one-half years after satan was cast out of the heavens onto the earth (where

Revelation Twenty

he was bound) but before satan is completely destroyed (or thrown into the bottomless pit). Revelation 11:1, 2, *Revised Standard Version* (R.S.V.), states:

1 Then I was given a measuring rod like a staff, and I was told: "Rise and measure the temple of God and the altar and those who worship there,

2 but do not measure the court outside the temple; leave that out, for it is given over to the nations, and they will trample over the holy city for forty-two months."

We see in these two verses that John was told to measure the Temple in the Heavens for the devil had been cast out onto the earth and the Heavens were cleansed (autumn 1913). It is three and one-half years later, in April of 1917, that Yahshua could begin His Thousand Year Reign in the Heavens, for there was no longer any wicked influence by satan. The Heavens are now totally cleansed and belong to YAHWEH. Now the scriptures recorded in Revelation 12:10 and Psalm 110:1, 2 can be fulfilled. Revelation 12:10, R.S.V., states:

And I heard a loud voice in heaven, saying, "Now the salvation and the power and the kingdom of our God and the authority of his Christ [Mawsheeyach] have come, for the accuser of our brethren has been thrown down, who accuses them day and night before our God."

Psalm 110:1, 2 states:

1 YAHWEH said unto my Lord, Sit thou at my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool.

2 YAHWEH shall send the rod of thy strength out of Zion: rule thou in the midst of thine enemies.

Isaiah 66:1 brings out:

Thus saith YAHWEH, The heaven is my throne, and the earth is my footstool.

So we see here that Yahshua will rule in the midst of His enemies because the whole world belongs to the devil and anyone who is not in the Truth is necessarily considered His enemy.

Verse 4:

And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given unto them: and I

saw the souls of them that were beheaded for the witness of Jesus [Yahshua], and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received his mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands; and they lived and reigned with Mawsheeyach a thousand years. This is the first resurrection.

Notice here that the verse states "thrones"—plural, and "those" which sat upon "them"—plural. A throne is associated with authority or rulership. The thrones being plural would indicate that there are more than one, or a group which are in this place of authority or rulership. These are the 144,000 Kings and Priests, the New Jerusalem, who rule with Yahshua. It was because of the fact that Yahshua resurrected them into the heavens that the war in the heavens started. It was after they were victorious over satan and his demons that Yahshua began His rule and the 144,000 along with Him. Matthew 19:28 states:

Yahshua said to them, "Truly, I say to you, in the new world, when the Son of man shall sit on his glorious throne, you who have followed me will also sit on twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

These twelve tribes are, more explicitly, the nearly 200 million which will make up the Earthly Portion of the Israel of Promise. These are made up of all races of mankind and are not limited to the israel of the flesh. No! Not by any means! But the majority will be made up of the gentiles. Romans 9:6-8, R.S.V., states:

6 But it is not as though the word of God had failed. For not all who are descended from Israel belong to Israel,

7 and not all are children of Abraham because they are his descendants; but "Through Isaac shall your descendants be named."

8 This means that it is not the children of the flesh who are the children of God, but the children of the promise are reckoned as descendants.

So the promise that was made to the 144,000 has been fulfilled. They now have their position as Rulers along with Yahshua in the Heavens; sitting on thrones, and judgment is committed to them. Paul spoke of their position in 1 Corinthians 6:3, R.S.V., when he stated:

Do you not know that we are to judge

Revelation Twenty

angels?

"And I saw the souls of them that were beheaded for the witness of Yahshua, and for the word of God." This beheading is symbolic. Certainly one need not be literally beheaded to follow the Word of GOD, nor were all those who did follow GOD beheaded. What this "beheading" is indicating is that these followers remove their own heads, or minds, leaving them completely open to put on the head of Yahshua, or the mind of Yahshua, their thoughts no longer being their own but the thoughts of Yahshua, their whole life being devoted to Him. 1 Corinthians 2:16 states:

For who hath known the mind of the Lord, that he may instruct him? But we have the mind of Mawsheeyach.

No longer is their will utmost in their minds, but to do the will of Yahshua is paramount. They are completely obedient and follow the Lamb wherever He goes. Revelation 14:4 states:

These are they which were not defiled with women; for they are virgins. These are they which follow the Lamb whithersoever he goeth. These were redeemed from among men, being the firstfruits unto God and to the Lamb.

These 144,000 are the Firstfruits to GOD and to the Lamb, or the Church, of which Yahshua is the Head. Colossians 1:18 states:

And he is the head of the body, the church: who is the beginning, the firstborn from the dead, that in all things he might have preeminence.

The firstborn of the dead refers to the first to be resurrected into the Heavens. These are composed of Yahshua and the 144,000. These 144,000 make up the Church, the ones gathered from the earth and resurrected into the Heavens as Kings and Priests after Yahshua. James 1:18 states:

Of his own will begat he us with the word of truth, that we should be a kind of firstfruits of his creatures.

Verse 4 continues, "Which had not worshiped the beast, neither his image." The beast mentioned in the thirteenth chapter of Revelation is the abomination of desolation which is the union of the united states, russia and the vatican, and this

mighty union is satan's last attempt to deceive mankind and turn them away from the true worship of their Almighty CREATOR YAHWEH. Even though the components of this beast were on the earth at the time of the Remnant, they were not unified and working together as an established organization as they will be in the last days when they do unite and form the abomination of desolation.

What the beast in this verse represents is the trial that satan and his organization would inflict upon the righteous at the time, and the Remnant suffered and endured unbelievable opposition and persecution, but never did they sway, never did they worship the beast, or its image, and renounce their GOD and CREATOR. It was at this time that satan in all his wrath had the world involved in a world war. patriotism and political propaganda were everywhere. But the Remnant of Yahshua's Body on the earth stood firm. They were not going to support this beastly organization in its demonized behavior, refusing to participate or take part in any activity which would support the war effort and reproach YAHWEH. For these stands, they were jailed as criminals and given severe sentences to make examples of them. They did not submit to this beast, to satan's organization. 2 Timothy 2:11, 12 states:

11 It is a faithful saying: For if we be dead with him, we shall also live with him:
12 If we suffer, we shall also reign with him: if we deny him, he also will deny us.

But they did not deny Him, they stood strong and immovable in their obedience, remaining faithful until death.

Not receiving the mark of the beast would indicate that they in no way belonged to satan's filthy organization. A mark is a branding signifying ownership. They belonged to YAHWEH, and YAHWEH alone.

"They lived and reigned with Mawsheeyach a thousand years. This is the first resurrection." (The words "this is the first resurrection" have been misplaced at the end of verse 5, but should be read at the end of verse 4.)

So they continued in obedience and were faithful until death. Now they are resurrected and given the crown of life, reigning with Yahshua for a thousand years. Revelation 2:10 states:

Fear none of those things which thou shalt suffer: behold, the devil shall cast some of you into prison, that ye may be tried; and ye shall have tribulation ten days: be thou

Revelation Twenty

faithful unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life.

They did suffer tremendously, but because of their unwavering faith and obedience, they are lifted up to join Yahshua, reigning with Him for a thousand years. They are now granted everlasting life and are spirit creatures, possessing life within themselves. They are immortal.

Verse 5:

But the rest of the dead lived not again until the thousand years were finished.

Anyone, even though literally alive, is considered as dead if he does not have the Truth and the hope of YAHWEH'S Kingdom and blessings throughout eternity. Without the Truth he is heading for certain death. In YAHWEH'S Kingdom, all those who have died will be resurrected into a beautiful, just and righteous system where no evil influence will be felt. They will have a full opportunity to know YAHWEH and serve HIM with no obstacles in their path. But even though they have been resurrected, they will not truly come to life until they have proved themselves, proven that they desire to be obedient and that they desire to be a part of YAHWEH'S Kingdom. Once they have done this, they are granted everlasting life. It is at this time that they truly come to life, at the end of the thousand years of Yahshua's Reign. John 5:28, 29, R.S.V., states:

28 Do not marvel at this; for the hour is coming when all who are in the tombs will hear his voice

29 and come forth, those who have done good, to the resurrection of life, and those who have done evil, to the resurrection of judgment.

The resurrection of life goes to the faithful, to those who have already proven themselves. The 144,000 Kings and Priests who remained faithful unto death have received a heavenly resurrection to life for they died after Yahshua shed His life's blood. This was their reward, to reign with Yahshua in the heavens. Yahshua was the firstborn of the dead, or the first one to be resurrected into the heavens. Therefore, anyone who died prior to Yahshua's resurrection would not have a heavenly calling, but an earthly one.

There are those who, even though their resurrection is an earthly one, still have already received a resurrection to life and have been

granted everlasting life. YAHWEH'S Resurrected Prophets, when on the earth, remained faithful until death. They remained strong in all manner of opposition and persecution. Their faith carried them through on a course of obedience, even though they died without seeing any fulfillment. These Faithful Men of Old have now been resurrected to life and given the position as Supreme Rulers over YAHWEH'S earth forevermore. This is their reward—to be Rulers on the earth.

The verse now speaks of a resurrection of judgment to those who have done evil. Now this does not necessarily mean all those who are resurrected to judgment because they have done evil are wicked-hearted individuals. What this does mean is that there are some who have done evil because they really did not know any better. They were disobedient because they were ignorant of YAHWEH'S Purpose. But now they are brought back into a beautiful Kingdom, void of any satanic influence, to prove what their heart's desire is. Isaiah 65:20, *The Emphasized Bible*, by J.B. Rotherham (E.B.), states:

There shall be thenceforward no more A suckling of a few days or an elder Who filleth up not his days, But a youth a hundred years old may die, Yea a sinner a hundred years old shall be accursed.

So we are at the point now where YAHWEH'S Kingdom is in full operation. The resurrection begins, and there is no evil influence on the earth. The earth is a paradise. Anyone who continues on a course of obedience to YAHWEH will live, but a sinner will die at a hundred years of age. In other words, one who is in a perfect Kingdom and sins on his own from his heart has proven himself to be wicked. Why has he sinned? He has everything. He is completely surrounded with peace, harmony, justice and righteousness. He has sinned because there is wickedness in his heart and he has proven that there is not a place for him in YAHWEH'S Kingdom, and he will be given a hundred years to prove it. But the rest of those who are resurrected will not be given everlasting life until the end of the thousand years. Earlier in the study, we stated that there will be a three and one-half year period when satan is let loose to entice the remainder of the wicked, those who needed a little nudge for their true colors and motivations to come to the fore.

It is during this three and one-half year period, when satan is let loose, that those resurrected ones who did not have enough audacity on their own to

Revelation Twenty

follow their own evil course and oppose YAHWEH, will once again choose to follow satan, and this time to their second death. Those who do not follow satan at this time will have passed the "final test," so to speak, and will be granted everlasting life.

Verse 6:

Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be priests of God and of Mawsheeyach, and shall reign with him a thousand years.

The first resurrection is the resurrection of the Firstfruits, the 144,000 Kings and Priests who rule with Yahshua in the heavens. They are blessed and holy because of the position they hold. They have proven themselves obedient and faithful unto death and have been resurrected into the heavens and given a position of rulership in YAHWEH'S Organization. They will reign with Yahshua for a thousand years. Matthew 24:45-47:

45 Who then is a faithful and wise servant, whom his lord hath made ruler over his household, to give them meat in due season?
46 Blessed is that servant, whom his lord when he cometh shall find so doing.
47 Verily I say unto you, That he shall make him ruler over all his goods.

This is their reward. They are set up over YAHWEH'S Kingdom and will rule alongside of Yahshua in the heavens. They are immortal. This is why the second death has no power over them. They are spirit creatures and they have life within themselves. 1 Corinthians 15: 42-44, 50-55 states:

42 So also is the resurrection of the dead. It is sown in corruption: it is raised in incorruption:
43 It is sown in dishonor; it is raised in glory: it is sown in weakness; it is raised in power:
44 It is sown a natural body; it is raised a spiritual body. There is a natural body, and there is a spiritual body.
50 Now this I say, brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God; neither doth corruption inherit incorruption.
51 Behold, I show you a mystery; We shall not all sleep, but we shall all be changed,

52 In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump: for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed.

53 For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal must put on immortality.

54 So when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written, Death is swallowed up in victory.

55 O death, where is thy sting? O grave, where is thy victory?

So the 144,000 cannot die. They are immortal. Those who experience the second death are those who knowingly reject YAHWEH'S beautiful Purpose for mankind and want no part of HIS beautiful Kingdom where, if they were permitted to remain, they would continue to cause oppression and misery. It is these who will die the second death, for YAHWEH has nothing more to offer them.

The verse goes on to say that "they shall be priests of God and of Mawsheeyach." In the type, the priests were the experts in the Law. They were the ones who instructed the people on what was and was not pleasing to YAHWEH. They acted as mediators between the people and YAHWEH, offering sacrifices to YAHWEH on behalf of Israel. This was all a type because animal sacrifices could never remove mankind's inherited sin. The fulfillment of this is in the 144,000 Kings and Priests with Yahshua as the True High Priest. He is the One who offered Himself as the True Sacrifice for the redemption of man so that man could have life and take part in the beautiful blessings of YAHWEH, their sin being removed. Yahshua was the Sacrificial Lamb who took away the sin of the world (John 1:29).

Our sacrifice to YAHWEH is now performed by the preaching work, the building of HIS Kingdom on the earth and our strict obedience to HIM. It is through these sacrifices that come from our heart's desire to serve YAHWEH that man meets with YAHWEH'S approval, and these sacrifices are offered through Yahshua who is the Mediator between GOD and man (1 Tim. 2:5).

YAHWEH is unable to look upon sin and imperfection. What a beautiful blessing it is for HIM to place us and the building of HIS Kingdom in the hands of Yahshua and the 144,000 Kings and Priests. It is through them that mankind will be restored to perfection and find favor in YAHWEH'S eyes. YAHWEH is a truly Loving

Revelation Twenty

FATHER who only wants to see HIS children blessed and happy. HE surrounds us with a beautiful and righteous Organization, Zion our Mother, who teaches and trains us to walk in the ways of righteousness so we can best serve our Heavenly FATHER YAHWEH.

The 144,000 Kings and Priests are perfectly suited for this position. They were once men and women like us. They can truly put themselves in our position and understand our imperfections and weaknesses.

They will correct us with love, being strict when necessary, but always merciful, always bringing us closer and closer to YAHWEH. This is a True Mother's love.

Yahshua also lived the life as a man on the earth. Hebrews 4:15, R.S.V., states:

For we have not a high priest who is unable to sympathize with our weaknesses, but one who in every respect has been tempted [or tried] as we are, yet without sin.

Verse 6 of Revelation Twenty also brings out that these Priests shall live and reign with Yahshua for a thousand years, for they are also given a position as Kings. Theirs is a position of authority over YAHWEH'S entire Kingdom. Revelation 5:9, 10, *The Complete Bible, an American Translation* by Edgar J. Goodspeed (Greek Scriptures) (Gspd.), states:

9 Then they sang a new song: "You deserve to take the roll and open its seals, for you have been slaughtered, and with your blood have bought for God men from every tribe, tongue, people, and nation, 10 and have made them a kingdom of priests for our God, and they are to reign over the earth."

Even though the verse says that they will reign for a thousand years, they will actually rule with Yahshua throughout eternity (Ps. 45:6). The Thousand Year Reign is a specific portion of their reign, when there is a specified task to be accomplished, and that is to restore mankind back to perfection and do away with all the enemies of man. Everything that oppresses righteously disposed men will be done away with. Revelation 21:4, *The Living Bible* (L.B.), states:

"He will wipe away all tears from their eyes, and there shall be no more death, nor

sorrow, nor crying, nor pain. All of that has gone forever."

It is at this time, at the end of the thousand years, that the Kingdom will be handed back to YAHWEH in a perfect state. All those on the face of the earth are righteous-hearted people who love YAHWEH with their whole heart and who desire to be obedient and serve HIM and be part of HIS Kingdom forever. There will be no division or rivalry. There will be one Nation and one Government on the entire face of the earth, every man, woman and child being of one heart and one mind, all working together, YAHWEH'S Kingdom flourishing without the fear of wickedness ever arising again. satan and wickedness are destroyed forever, and we will know that we have eternity to enjoy the blessings that YAHWEH has in store for those who love HIM.

Verse 7, R.S.V.:

**And when the thousand years are ended,
Satan will be loosed from his prison.**

This verse is going back to satan's thousand year binding and when he is loosed for a short while. This is not Yahshua's Thousand Year Reign. We said at the beginning of the study that Yahshua is the One who has the authority to give life or take life away. We also stated that satan is a spirit creature, and for him to die, Yahshua must remove life from him. For satan to be let loose again, it must be Yahshua who restores life to satan and his demons. This is not a resurrection for satan to be judged, for he and his demons have already proven themselves wicked. This resurrection of satan and his demons is so that all wickedness is fully wiped off the face of the earth forever. There will be those who are resurrected who have not as yet shown their true colors, or their true heart's desire, which is not to serve YAHWEH. It is at this time, when satan is let loose for a little season, that all those resurrected ones who have evil in their hearts will choose to follow satan the devil and go to their second death along with satan and his demons.

Verse 8, R.S.V.:

**And will come out to deceive the nations
which are at the four corners of the earth,
that is, Gog and Magog, to gather them for
battle; their number is like the sand of the
sea.**

Revelation Twenty

This verse brings out that satan will deceive the nations which are at the four corners of the earth. Moffatt's brings out "seduce" the nations, or entice the nations. At this time they are no longer deceived. They have lived in YAHWEH'S beautiful Kingdom and have enjoyed and received all the blessings of the Kingdom. But it was not good enough for them. They made it through the one hundred year trial; now they are just getting by. They were not bold enough on their own to take the lead and start any sort of uprising, but when satan is let loose, it is the perfect opportunity for the greed and wickedness in their hearts to surface, showing their true motivations and desires. These people are wicked and have been wicked all along, but they needed someone to take the first step, and they will be more than willing to follow. satan and his demons will lure those whose wickedness, up to this time, has not shown itself, and the evil ones will band together causing a rebellion. But they will not succeed. The only thing they will succeed in doing is to expose all the wicked and gather them together for them to go to their second death.

The word *gog* means "roof or covering" and this refers to satan himself, for he was the covering cherub in the Garden of Eden (Ezk. 28:14-17). There is no one higher in his organization than himself. magog is his domain, or his followers (Ezk. 38:1, 2). By mentioning magog, we see that satan again has gathered followers and he has an army. he is gathering his own, and he is doing this because he is preparing for battle. he is preparing a rebellion against YAHWEH and HIS Government. Can you imagine someone living in YAHWEH'S Kingdom, where all mankind has everything that he needs to have a beautiful and secure life, where the earth is flourishing, everyone is equal and receiving the blessings of the Kingdom, actually turning from YAHWEH and following satan? The only ones who will do this are the wicked. The truly righteous of the earth will have no part in this. The true characteristics of the wicked will show themselves. The greed, the selfishness, the ego of these individuals will again surface on the earth. They will attempt to sway the people with all their lies and deceit, campaigning like politicians. Their desire to be in authority and possess more wealth will prove that they never really wanted a system where all mankind is equal. They wanted to hold a position of honor and authority, having control over the peoples of the earth. They wanted a system where there was the upper and the lower classes, where they would be looked upon as the elite of the earth. YAHWEH gave them everything. But it was not enough.

Their true motivations and desires are made manifest and they have proven that they are wicked to the core, just as satan and his demons, and a wicked heart does not change (Isa. 26:10). These people are not imperfect. They are not deceived. They are completely and totally willfully wicked. They have no place in YAHWEH'S beautiful and righteous Kingdom.

YAHWEH the Almighty GOD knows the end from the beginning. HE knows who is wicked and who is righteous. Why then did HE allow these wicked individuals to be resurrected? HE allows this for the benefit of the righteous. There will be no doubt or reservation in our minds that these individuals were truly wicked, and there will be no remorse when they are destroyed. YAHWEH is a GOD of love and justice and HE allows this so that we can see for ourselves and there will be no questions as to their wickedness. It is only then that we can have true peace and happiness, knowing that if they were allowed to remain, they would be a curse upon YAHWEH'S righteous system.

Verse 9, R.S.V.:

And they marched up over the broad earth and surrounded the camp of the saints and the beloved city; but fire came down from heaven and consumed them.

Israel* at this time will be all over the earth. The Beloved City is actually YAHWEH'S Kingdom which encompasses the entire earth. It is called a city because it is a functioning organization. By marching up over the broad earth and surrounding the camp of the Saints and the Beloved City, satan's hordes on the earth are strategically moving to overtake or conquer YAHWEH'S People. This rebellion is going to build to a point where it is going to be undeniable. There will be no question as to what the motivation of these people is. Their position will be made clear. They want authority and control, and they want to overtake YAHWEH'S Kingdom. This will all take place during the three and one-half years that satan is let loose. he will be successful in his attempt to entice those whose wicked heart was hidden, for verse 8 states that the number who follow him is like the sands of the sea. Even though he will be successful in gathering those who have a wicked heart like himself, he will not be successful in overtaking YAHWEH'S Kingdom and oppressing the righteous hearted of the earth. he oppressed mankind for some six thousand years, and YAHWEH promises that rivalry

*Israel, the name of YAHWEH'S True People, meaning "he who strives with GOD [for HIS blessing]" (Gen. 32:24-28). The Promised Israel will be made up of all nations, kindreds and tongues.

Revelation Twenty

will not rise up a second time (Nahum 1:9). satan will not succeed in his evil scheme.

The verse goes on to say that fire came down from Heaven and consumed them. They will not get the chance to pervert the people of the earth again, for Yahshua steps in and fire will literally come down from the Heavens and consume them. They are willfully disobedient and have willfully opposed YAHWEH'S beautiful Kingdom. This is literal. The wicked ones will be completely consumed by this fire from Heaven that comes down upon them at Yahshua's command. This time YAHWEH does not allow wickedness to take its course and the wicked to destroy themselves. YAHWEH did not interfere before, but allowed man to be totally convinced that HE was right by allowing them to experience wickedness, so that they knew that mankind on his own, without his GOD, could not chart his own course, for his course led to death. Yahshua will not allow the righteous to suffer for the sake of the wicked, so in plain view of all, He destroys them.

We can now see how satan's binding began in the autumn of 1913, three and one-half years prior to the beginning of Yahshua's One Thousand Year Reign which began in April of 1917, meaning that satan's thousand year binding would end in 2913, three and one-half years before Yahshua's Thousand Year Reign would end in April, 2917.

It is this three and one-half year period prior to the end of Yahshua's Reign that satan is let loose for a short season, and during this time death will occur, but only the death of the wicked. By the end of Yahshua's Thousand Year Reign, all enemies will be done away with, including death, and it is at this time that the perfected Kingdom will be handed over to YAHWEH. Everything has been accomplished. 1 Corinthians 15:24-26 states:

24 Then cometh the end [of Yahshua's Reign], when he shall have delivered up the kingdom to God, even the Father; when he shall have put down all rule and all authority and power. [It is at this time that YAHWEH can now look upon HIS Kingdom, for there exists no sin or disobedience.]

25 For he must reign, till he hath put all enemies under his feet [pain, suffering, disease, affliction, sorrow, disobedience].

26 The last enemy that shall be destroyed is death.

This is the final cleansing of the earth, where all those who have wickedness and rebellion in their

hearts will be exposed and destroyed.

Verse 10, R.S.V.:

And the devil who had deceived them was thrown into the lake of fire and sulphur [brimstone] where the beast and the false prophet were, and they will be tormented day and night for ever and ever.

The lake of fire represents the second death from which there is no resurrection. It is an everlasting death. Never again will the wicked be able to arise and oppress mankind again. Revelation 14:11 brings out that the smoke from this fire goes up forever, meaning that anything put in there would never have a chance to live again. It is continually burning.

Being thrown into the lake of fire and brimstone would indicate a purification. Brimstone is a purifying agent, and what is being purified is the earth, for all the wicked will be destroyed forever. It is at the end of Yahshua's Thousand Year Reign that He removes life from satan once and for all, for his purpose for remaining, which was a final cleansing of the earth, has been fulfilled, and his life will never be restored again.

Thrown into the lake of fire and brimstone where the beast and the false prophet were—this beast describes the entire organization of the devil on the earth. The abomination of desolation was satan's last attempt to hold on to his authority over the earth, and when it falls, it is gone forever, and no selfish and corrupt organization will ever rise again.

The false prophet is the ability to deceive (Isa. 9:14, 15). satan is the father of lies (John 8:44) and when satan goes down, so does the beast and its ability to deceive, for it all stems from satan. Notice the verse says that the devil was thrown into the lake of fire and brimstone where the beast and the false prophet were. The beast and the false prophet (or its ability to deceive) went down at the final war; the ones who rebelled later were not deceived, but were willfully wicked.

"And they will be tormented day and night for ever and ever." Now this is not a literal torment. First of all, you cannot physically torment an organization or the power of deceit. Secondly, the lake of fire is the second death and Ecclesiastes 9:5 brings out that the dead are dead and know not anything. And finally, to torment someone or something throughout eternity would go against YAHWEH'S attributes of love, justice, wisdom and power. There is no love shown by watching someone being tortured, especially eternally.

Revelation Twenty

YAHWEH has no pleasure in the death of the wicked, and HE does not give an ultimatum—either serve HIM or burn forever, as christianity teaches. HE has HIS pleasure in seeing HIS People happy and taken care of and serving HIM from their hearts and doing it freely.

The torment suffered here only pictures the agony they would experience if the dead could actually think or feel, if they could look back and see that they did in fact have a full opportunity to be a part of YAHWEH'S beautiful Kingdom. But they chose to do wickedly and reproach YAHWEH and therefore have forfeited their chance for complete happiness forever. They were not satisfied with YAHWEH'S Kingdom when they had the chance, and now they have nothing. And if in death they could realize these things, they would be tormented knowing that they will never be part of the beautiful Kingdom and the land of the living. Life will go on without them and go on throughout eternity with abundant blessings for all the righteous hearted on the earth.

Verse 11, R.S.V.:

Then I saw a great white throne and him who sat upon it; from his presence earth and sky fled away, and no place was found for them.

The earth and the sky picture satan's visible and invisible ruling elements which are on the scene momentarily and then are gone or flee away, done away with.

The ONE sitting on the throne is YAHWEH and the earth and sky fleeing away are what happens to the devil's organization when YAHWEH turns HIS judgments against it. It is YAHWEH'S Purpose, and they are YAHWEH'S judgments. HE is the ALMIGHTY, the Supreme ONE of the Universe. HE is the Almighty CREATOR and all credit goes to HIM. Everything that stems from YAHWEH is Holy, meaning pure, undefiled and wholly devoted to righteousness. Yahshua now has been given all power and all wisdom by His FATHER. He is the King of Kings, but He was given this position and authority by YAHWEH, and without YAHWEH there would be no Yahshua. So all glory belongs to YAHWEH. The credit for removing satan's organization must go to YAHWEH. In YAHWEH'S Kingdom there is no place for the wicked or for those who would cause oppression and misery. satan tried his best, but he failed. satan, along with all those who have followed him, have proven to be one hundred percent wicked and have brought nothing but misery to mankind. They

were allowed to exist for a purpose, and that purpose has been fulfilled. Man now knows the results of disobedience and also the results of obedience. There is now a New Heaven and a New Earth and both are ruled in righteousness. Psalm 37:10, 11 states:

10 For yet a little while, and the wicked shall not be: yea, thou shalt diligently consider his place, and it shall not be.

11 But the meek shall inherit the earth; and shall delight themselves in the abundance of peace.

Verse 12, R.S.V.:

And I saw the dead, great and small, standing before the throne, and books were opened. Also another book was opened, which is the book of life. And the dead were judged by what was written in the books, by what they had done.

This goes back to verse 5 where we said that the dead are the living dead, or the resurrected ones who will not truly gain life until the end of the Thousand Years. Being great and small refers to all, no matter who they were.

religion would have you believe that this is YAHWEH passing judgment on the literal dead. John 5:28, 29, R.S.V., states:

28 Do not marvel at this; for the hour is coming when all who are in the tombs will hear his voice

29 and come forth, those who have done good, to the resurrection of life, and those who have done evil, to the resurrection of judgment.

Here again, religion would have you believe that the dead stand before YAHWEH and if you have done evil, HE curses you to damnation or to hell and you will remain there burning throughout eternity. This is in total opposition to a GOD of love, justice, wisdom and power. YAHWEH is our Loving FATHER, and HE gains no pleasure in the death of the wicked (Ezk. 33:11). HE certainly would not gain pleasure from tormenting them throughout eternity.

What this is bringing out is that they are resurrected to judgment according to their actions, whether or not they were obedient. Only living people can be judged. These are the resurrected ones who are brought back to life in YAHWEH'S Kingdom and are judged only after they have a

Revelation Twenty

full understanding of YAHWEH'S Purpose and after satan's influence is removed, only after they have a full knowledge of right from wrong. So standing before the throne means that they know YAHWEH and understand HIS Purpose. It is as if they are face to face and communicating with HIM. They are now in YAHWEH'S Kingdom, have been given a full opportunity to know YAHWEH and now their deeds and actions are taken into account. They were not judged when they were in satan's system, for they did not know YAHWEH or understand HIS Purpose. They are only judged after the veil of ignorance is removed. So this is a totally just judgment, for YAHWEH is a Just and Loving GOD.

The books being opened is symbolic of a record of their deeds since they were resurrected.

The other book being opened, which is the book of life, encompasses all those who have met with YAHWEH'S approval and have gained everlasting life in HIS beautiful Kingdom. Isaiah Sixty-five brings out that many prove wicked without being lured by satan, but then when satan is let loose at the end of his thousand year binding, many of the obedient will be tempted by him and will meet their doom at this time. Those who go through the entire trial, with and without the temptation and influence of satan, will gain everlasting life.

Verse 13:

And the sea gave up the dead which were in it; and death and hell delivered up the dead which were in them: and they were judged every man according to their works.

This just shows that wherever the dead are, they will be resurrected. Those in hell are dead. They are not alive and burning. So those who are in a state of death will be resurrected from wherever they are. Again, it repeats that they shall be judged by what they have done—whether they were obedient or disobedient, whether they have accepted or rejected YAHWEH'S Holy Kingdom.

Verse 14:

And death and hell were cast into the lake of fire. This is the second death.

Death being cast into the lake of fire simply means that there will be no more death. It will be done away with.

Now, *hades* is the greek word for hell. Can hell be cast into hell? Can a lake of fire be cast into a

lake of fire? This is all symbolic and means that death and hell, or the grave will be completely done away with forever.

This is the second death, the lake of fire. The first time man died because of inherited sin and his ignorance of YAHWEH'S Purpose for mankind, and he could not be held accountable for his actions. But Yahshua died for our inherited sin and ransomed us from the death sentence. Now they are brought back in the resurrection into YAHWEH'S Kingdom which is in full operation. It is governed with love and justice; no one is deceived, confused; there are no lying politicians, greedy businessmen or demonized religionists. Everything that is done is done with the full knowledge of right and wrong. No longer is mankind ignorant of YAHWEH'S Purpose. They know the results of disobedience. So anything that is done against YAHWEH or HIS Kingdom is done purposely and with contempt for YAHWEH and for Yahshua and the sacrifice He made so that we can have life. These individuals prove that they have no desire to be a part of YAHWEH'S Kingdom and partake of the beautiful blessings HE has in store for us. They will be removed from the Kingdom forever. These die the second death, from which there is no resurrection. But it is their choice. They had a full opportunity to be a part of HIS Kingdom, but once they reject it, they will not be allowed to remain and in any way disrupt the peace and security of the Kingdom and oppress those whose desire it is to be obedient. YAHWEH does not force anyone to accept HIM, nor does HE threaten them. HE offers them HIS Kingdom and if they reject it, HE has nothing more for them. They will not be tortured. They will simply cease to exist, thus removing them from YAHWEH and HIS Holy Kingdom which they have continued to reproach all of their lives.

Verse 15, R.S.V.:

And if any one's name was not found written in the book of life, he was thrown into the lake of fire.

Again, the book of life is symbolic of all those who have met with YAHWEH'S approval and have gained everlasting life in HIS beautiful Kingdom. Those who have chosen to disobey and are not found worthy to receive everlasting life will be thrown into the lake of fire, or destroyed forever. So in the end, man either lives or dies, but it is his choice.

We have a Heavenly FATHER who wants to

Revelation Twenty

shower us with blessings that we cannot even imagine. 1 Corinthians 2:9 states:

But as it is written, Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him.

We have the hope of YAHWEH'S glorious Kingdom before us, for Yahshua began His Reign in April of 1917 and obedience to YAHWEH will place us in

1918

this glorious Kingdom. All HE wants is our strict obedience and our desire to serve HIM, putting HIM first in our lives and in everything that we do because HE has proven to us that HIS way is the only way that mankind can arrive at this blissful condition. YAHWEH is our FATHER and we are HIS Children, and HIS love for us is greater than we can even imagine, and HE wants to bless all HIS creatures throughout eternity.

YAHWEH promises us HIS Kingdom, and YAHWEH cannot lie. HIS promises are real, and HIS Kingdom certain.

You are my children; you are lost:

I want to tell you of my Love

Please feel free to express your desire to acquire more Knowledge.

REVELATION 21
(Authorized Version)

1) AND I SAW A NEW HEAVEN AND A NEW EARTH: FOR THE FIRST HEAVEN
AND THE FIRST EARTH WERE PASSED AWAY; AND THERE WAS NO MORE SEA.

Religion says there will be another earth that will be created, that this earth will be burnt up, and everything in it. The Bible is full of symbols. Isaiah explains what the heavens and earth represent; Isaiah 65:17,18:

17) FOR BEHOLD I CREATE A NEW HEAVENS AND A NEW EARTH, AND THE
FORMER THINGS SHALL NOT BE REMEMBERED OR COME INTO MIND.

18) BUT BE YE GLAD AND REJOICE FOREVER IN THAT WHICH I CREATE.
FOR BEHOLD I CREATE JERUSALEM A REJOICING, AND HER PEOPLE A JOY.

Jerusalem is the new heavens. So here heavens and earth symbolize what is invisible and invisible; the invisible and visible ruling elements. Because concerning the literal earth HE says plainly in Ecclesiastes 1:4: "The earth abides forever." And another place "HE created it not in vain; HE created it to be inhabited." () "The meek shall inherit the earth." (Matt. 5:5) "The earth will HE give to the children of men." () "The heaven is MY throne, and the earth is MY footstool." (Is 66:1) "I will make the place of MY feet glorious." (Is 60:13) YAHWEH didn't make a mistake when HE created the earth; the earth did not disobey because it is not a free moral agent; the earth is an inanimate object, a planet that follows its prescribed course as YAHWEH has set it in the heavens, it is guilty of nothing. It is ridiculous and unreasonable and childish for any grown person to apply guilt to an inanimate planet. These are some of the devil's teachings to try to deceive you and make you lose the understanding of YAHWEH'S original plan. So what is actually done away with is disobedience. And HE doesn't need to create another planet to do it. HE says in verse 1:

THE FIRST HEAVEN AND THE FIRST EARTH WERE PASSED AWAY; AND THERE
WAS NO MORE SEA.

Isaiah 57:20 brings out:

THE WICKED ARE AS THE RESTLESS SEA.

The sea symbolizes the restlessness or the restless people. They have no rest. This is not only the willfully wicked, but also those living in the wicked system who are not at ease. Anyone living in this system can't be at ease because it doesn't provide peace of mind, and security. It cannot because it is selfishly oriented, so if it thinks of itself, it doesn't think of anyone else, so how can we feel secure? When the new ruling element in the heavens replaces the old (which it has) and when the new ruling element on earth replaces the present politicians, big business and the religionists (replaced by Israel; the 200,000,000 of HIS choosing) then there will be no more 'sea' or restless humanity. II Peter 3:13:

I SAW A NEW HEAVENS AND A NEW EARTH WHEREIN DWELLETH RIGHTEOUSNESS.

The point emphasized is the righteousness showing that the present system is unrighteous. Must I harp on this system to prove it is unrighteous?

Anyone with a measure of intelligence can see it. This is what YAHWEH is going to do away with. Anyone siding up with this unrighteous, wicked system is demonized. It means he is influenced by the devil and not condemned by us, or anyone else but we just say he is under the power of the devil and he better get out, The only way is by finding the truth. I don't care what they preach--if they are part of this world they are part of the devil's organization, and they are possessed by the devil. But Israel comes out.

2) AND I JOHN SAW THE HOLY CITY, NEW JERUSALEM, COMING DOWN FROM GOD OUT OF HEAVEN, PREPARED AS A BRIDE ADORNED FOR HER HUSBAND.

HE is speaking of the new heavens which is the New Jerusalem, and it is going to explain in highly symbollic terms what constitutes the New Jerusalem. HE put it in such a way that it has gone over the heads of all the so-called wise men and scholars who have trusted in their own intelligence rather than seeking YAHWEH'S spirit, and have been side-tracked by the devil because their motivations were not to honor YAHWEH, but rather to honor themselves by impressing people with their vast knowledge. They are "wise in their own conciets" and this is where they trip. Israel is not trying to show off, but are endeavoring to find the facts and inform all of good will about YAHWEH'S Purpose, and what will happen to this world.

3) AND I HEARD A GREAT VOICE OUT OF HEAVEN SAYING, BEHOLD THE TABERNACLE OF GOD IS WITH MEN, AND HE WILL DWELL WITH THEM, AND THEY SHALL BE HIS PEOPLE, AND GOD HIMSELF SHALL BE WITH THEM, AND BE THEIR GOD.

The Revised Standard Version brings out:

3) AND I HEARD A LOUD VOICE FROM THE THRONE SAYING, BEHOLD, THE DWELLING OF GOD IS WITH MEN. HE WILL DWELL WITH THEM, AND THEY SHALL BE HIS PEOPLE, AND GOD HIMSELF WILL BE WITH THEM;

Many think because of this scripture GOD will come down to earth and become a man and live with us. Yet YAHWEH says "What is man that thou art mindfull of him? You have made him a little lower than the angels." (Ps. 8:4,5) Now YAHWEH is All-Mighty and All-Wise, from everlasting to everlasting, HE never had a beginning, and will never have an end, so how could this be literally true that HE will descend on earth and become lower than the angels, so that HE would be in subjection to the angels? This would mean that the whole purpose to know YAHWEH'S Will, so that we may worship HIM; has been turned topsy-turvy because if HE becomes a man, then HE must take instructions from above because HE would be lower than the angels. Now some scriptures, Exodus 33:19,20, where YAHWEH is speaking to Moses:

19) I WILL MAKE ALL MY GOODNESS PASS BEFORE YOU, AND WILL PROCLAIM BEFORE YOU MY NAME THE LORD; AND I WILL BE GRACIOUS TO WHOM I WILL BE GRACIOUS, AND WILL SHOW MERCY ON WHOM I WILL SHOW MERCY.

20) BUT YOU CAN NOT SEE MY FACE FOR NO MAN SHALL SEE ME AND LIVE.

YAHWEH shows that it was actually HIS Goodness that would pass before Moses. In other words anyone who would be put in such a position where he could see GOD, he wouldn't live. He would die, because you can't begin to

imagine the magnificance of the All-Mighty who controls not only the earth and this solar system, but the entire universe. HE doesn't depend on gravity to hold HIM on earth. HE is not subject to a planet, or any power, HE is supreme, and all things are under HIS control. Whatever is out of control is only by HIS permission--for example HE permits the devil to rule, HE permits you to experience wickedness, because it will be for the edification of those who want to distinguish between right and wrong. If HE wanted HE could wipe out this wickedness in the flash of a second. But HE doesn't because if HE did you would never see the other side, so HE must allow wickedness to endure, it is here by GOD'S permission, not because HE is not supreme. The devil has nothing on YAHWEH but is rather used by GOD as the great instructor on what not to do, and he will go down forever.
John 1:17,18:

17) FOR THE LAW WAS GIVEN BY MOSES BUT GRACE AND TRUTH CAME BY JESUS CHRIST.

18) NO MAN HAS SEEN GOD AT ANY TIME; THE ONLY BEGOTTEN SON, WHICH IS IN THE BOSOM OF THE FATHER, HE HATH DECLARED HIM.

This means Yahshua told you about the GATHER, but "no man has seen GOD at any time." You can not see GOD and live. As HE said in Exodus, and so John is saying no man has seen GOD but the Son has declared HIM. This means the Son has told us about HIM. I John 4:7-14:

7) BELOVED, LET US LOVE ONE ANOTHER: FOR LOVE IS OF GOD; AND EVERYONE THAT LOVETH IS BORN OF GOD, AND KNOWETH GOD,

8) HE THAT LOVETH NOT KNOWETH NOT GOD; FOR GOD IS LOVE.

9) IN THIS WAS MANIFESTED THE LOVE OF GOD TOWARD US, BECAUSE THAT GOD SENT HIS ONLY BEGOTTEN SON INTO THE WORLD THAT WE MIGHT LIVE THROUGH HIM.

10) HEREIN IS LOVE, NOT THAT WE LOVED GOD, BUT THAT HE LOVED US, AND SENT HIS SON TO BE THE PROPITIATION FOR OUR SINS.

11) BELOVED, IF GOD SO LOVED US, WE OUGHT ALSO TO LOVE ONE ANOTHER.

12) NO MAN HATH SEEN GOD AT ANY TIME. IF WE LOVE ON ANOTHER, GOD DWELLETH IN US, AND HIS LOVE IS PERFECTED IN US.

This shows you have never seen HIM and you never will see HIM. In Revelation 1:16 HE says:

AND HE HAD IN HIS RIGHT HAND SEVEN STARS: AND OUT OF HIS MOUTH WENT A SHARP TWO-EDGED SWORD.

This is Yahshua, the Son of GOD, the resurrected, spiritual Yahshua:

AND HIS COUNTENANCE WAS AS THE SUN SHINETH IN HIS STRENGTH.

Also evidence of this when Yahshua appeared to Paul, He made Himself visible to him, says His body was actually brighter than the noonday sun. In Acts 9:3 it says:

- 3) AND AS HE JOURNEYED, HE CAME NEAR DAMASCUS AND SUDDENLY THERE SHINED ROUND ABOUT HIM A LIGHT FROM HEAVEN.
- 4) AND HE FELL TO THE EARTH, AND HEARD A VOICE SAYING UNTO HIM, 'SAUL, SAUL WHY PERSECUTEST THOU ME?'
- 5) AND HE SAID, 'WHO ART THOU, LORD?' AND THE LORD SAID, 'I AM JESUS WHOM THOU PERSECUTEST.'

This was when Paul had been traveling before he understood the truth. Also in Acts 22:6-9 Paul is relating this event to others:

- 6) AND IT CAME TO PASS, THAT AS I MADE MY JOURNEY, AND WAS COME NIGH UNTO DAMASCUS, ABOUT NOON, SUDDENLY THERE SHONE FROM HEAVEN A GREAT LIGHT ROUND ABOUT ME.
- 7) AND I FELL TO THE GROUND, AND HEARD A VOICE SAYING UNTO ME 'SAUL, SAUL WHY PERSECUTEST THOU ME?'
- 8) AND I ANSWERED 'WHO ART THOU, LORD?' AND HE SAID UNTO ME 'I AM JESUS OF NAZERETH, WHOM THOU PERSECUTEST.'

This means He was a bright, shining indistinguishable light, indistinguishable in any form that we would understand. Now in Acts 26:12-16, HE says:

- 12) WHERE UPON AS I WENT TO DAMASCUS WITH AUTHORITY AND COMMISSION FROM THE CHIEF PRIESTS.
- 13) AT MIDDAY, O KING, I WAW IN THE WAY A LIGHT FROM HEAVEN, ABOVE THE BRIGHTNESS OF THE SUN.

In other words, it was brighter than the noon-day sun;

- 13) SHINING ROUND ABOUT ME AND THEM WHICH JOURNEYED WITH ME.
- 14) AND WHEN WE WERE ALL FALLEN TO THE EARTH, I HEARD A VOICE SPEAKING IN THE HEBREW TONGUE, SAUL, SAUL, WHY PERSECUTETH THOU ME? IT IS HARD FOR THEE TO KICK AGAINST THE PRICKS.
- 15) AND I SAID, WHO ART THOU, LORD? AND HE SAID, I AM JESUS WHOM THOU PERSECUTEST.
- 16) BUT RISE, AND STAND UPON THY FEET: FOR I HAVE APPEARED UNTO THEE FOR THIS PURPOSE, TO MAKE THEE A MINISTER AND A WITNESS BOTH OF THESE THINGS WHICH THOU HAST SEEN, AND OF THOSE THINGS IN WHICH I WILL APPEAR UNTO THEE;

So here is an indication of the appearance of a spiritual body. It wasn't with full force, it wasn't as close because the light was only as bright as the noon-day sun. But if He had come that close Paul wouldn't have lived--no one could live along side of that tremendous power and radiance that belongs to YAHWEH and HIS Heavenly creatures. Can you imagine the power that could control a planet? Or the whole solar system or the universe? I can't even begin to figure it out. If someone so magnificent, (magnificence without measure) were to stand beside a miserable human creature, you would

be finished, you couldn't stand it. We are not made to stand next to that type of body. So HE states "no man can see GOD and live." (Ex. 33)

Back to Revelation 21; HE still states here:

3) AND I HEARD A GREAT VOICE OUT OF HEAVEN SAYING, BEHOLD THE TABERNACLE OF GOD IS WITH MEN AND HE WILL DWELL WITH THEM AND THEY SHALL BE HIS PEOPLE. AND GOD SHALL BE WITH THEM AND BE THEIR GOD.

If it is impossible to see HIM then how could HE be next to us? If HE was going to be a man, the teachings of HIS Position are inconsistent because HE would be "lower than the angels" and would be submissive to the heavens, it just doesn't add up. So what does HE mean "dwelling with us"? Well, there are some parts of Isaiah that begin to clarify this; Isaiah 65:23-25 says:

23) THEY SHALL NOT LABOR IN VAIN OR BEAR CHILDREN FOR CALAMITY, FOR THEY SHALL BE THE OFFSPRING OF THE BLESSED OF THE LORD, AND THEIR CHILDREN WITH THEM.

24) AND BEFORE THEY SHALL CALL I WILL ANSWER, WHILE THEY ARE YET SPEAKING, I WILL HEAR.

25) THE WOLF AND THE LAMB SHALL FEED TOGETHER AND THE LION WILL EAT STRAW LIKE THE OX, AND DUST SHALL BE THE SERPENTS FOOD, THEY SHALL NOT HURT NOR DESTROY IN ALL MY HOLY MOUNTAIN, SAYS THE LORD.

This shows there is communication because HE says "before they call I will answer." Does that mean HE must be on earth? Did anyone hear a prayer? Did HE have to be in front of you before you could talk to HIM, before you pray? "The desire of the righteous causes his mouth to open in supplication and prayer that righteousness may be established." () And HE says "before you call, I will answer." This shows their desires will be fulfilled, this means there is a communication as though HE were right here listening to us. But since HE is All-wise, and All-mighty, HE doesn't have to be in front of you to hear you. Man has invented radio and television, and can speak across hundreds and thousands of miles, so what do you suppose YAHWEH could do? Does HE have to be in front of you to hear you? HE is not hard of hearing! Isaiah 54:8 says "In overflowing wrath for a moment I hid MY face from you." Now they never saw HIS face before, but now HE says HE hid HIS face from them. This means HE stopped communication HE originally entertained with them. Why? Because HE was angry. Before HE wasn't angry, HE communicated with them. But no one literally saw HIS face, HE told that to Moses at the very outset, and said "no one can see GOD and live." Isaiah 58 continues "but with everlasting love I will have compassion on you, says the LORD, our REDEEMER." It didn't say that they would literally see HIS face, but it says HE will have compassion on them. How? By beginning to bring about their blessings and restore them and cause rejoicing. "I hid MY face, now I will have compassion on you." This shows that hiding HIS face meant that HE would remove HIS blessing from them, no literal face to be seen, or not seen, and it wouldn't make a difference whether you did or didn't see HIM because you wouldn't understand anyhow. all you would see is a tremendous light that would destroy you anyhow. What good would it do? The only thing you could understand is HIS expressions; that which HE makes clear to HIS People. "But your iniquities have made a separation between you and your GOD and your sins have hid HIS face from you." (Is. 59:2) Again there is a separation, they would never see

HIS face in the first place, but his sins have caused you not to see HIS face, showing that your sins have caused HIM to remove HIMSELF from you, HIS blessing from you, to cease communicating and dealing and having anything to do with you. HE told the israelites in Jeremiah that "HE was through with them and to submit to the king of babylon." This shows HE would no longer deal with them, HE removed HIMSELF from them, HE would no longer communicate with HIS People. "There is one that calls upon THY NAME that bestirs himself to take hold of THEE, but THOU hast hid THY face from us and hast delivered us into the had our our iniquities." This was the same that when YAHWEH removed HIMSELF, it was as though HE covered HIS face from them. This means they could no longer make contact with HIM. It is like a person you are trying to see and can't see, who is angry wit you and you can never see his face, make contact, or communicate with him. "Like the east wind I will scatter them before the enemy, I will show them my back, not MY face in the day of their calamity." So what is the difference if they see HIS back or face? When you see a persons back he has rejected you, like trying to talk to someone and he turns his back and walks away. You would be rejected, he doesn't want to hear you. "I will turn MY back" means I will no longer want to hear you, shut you off, "and will not turn MY face" or communicate with you as I did previously "because you have sinned." It means I will no longer deal with you because you have disobeyed ME. "The chaldeans are coming in to fight and to fill with their dead bodies of men who I will smite in MY anger, and MY wrath. For I have hidden MY face from this city because of all their wickedness." So what happens when HE hides HIS face? They didn't see and I will repeat; they never did see it. And now HE hides HIS face from them and the chaldeans (under Nebechanezzar) are coming and conquering. Is that because they were looking at HIS face before and didn't see it now? Or is it because HE removed HIS blessing and protective hand from them? When you see HIS face, it symbolizes that you are communicating with HIM, HE is dealing with you, paying attention to you and listening to your supplications. Whereas if HE hides HIS face, turns HIS back, HE is no longer dealing with you. As far as this world is concerned, they don't see HIS face or understand HIM, HE has no dealings with these nations. And HE is turning HIS face to Israel and blessing HIS People who will understand in the proper way. So YAHWEH will never be seen but HIS spirit will communicate with HIS People and we will be able to do HIS will through understanding. Micah 3:4 says:

THEN THEY WILL CRY TO THE LORD BUT HE WILL NOT ANSWER THEM. HE WILL HIDE HIS FACE FROM THEM AT THAT TIME BECAUSE THEY HAVE MADE THEIR DEEDS EVIL.

This all happened to Jerusalem, they never saw HIS face literally. But all the time HE turns away from them, HE symbolically refers to it as hiding HIS face. Now how could HE be hiding HIS face if they never saw it in the first place literally. Let's reason, they never saw it, no literal face that HE is removing that they once saw. The answer is in symbols, that HE is removing HIS blessing from them. Now David says "How long, O LORD, will thou forget me, forever? How long will THOU hide THY face from me?" This was the cry of the righteous ones who want to have an answer, to feel secure that they have met with YAHWEH'S Approval, and HE knows they exist, that HE has a plan for them, and if they wait for a long time and get no answer, they become like David saying "How long, O LORD, wilt THOU forget me forever? How long wilt THOU hide THY face from me?" This means HIS face will appear when HE doesn't forget them anymore, when HE remembers to visit them, begins to bless them, heal them. We find that "when Jerusalem is created, her people a joy." (Is. 65:17,18) and when YAHWEH has symbolically referred to as "dwelling with them" (meaning they will see HIS face symbolically, that HE begins to deal with the human race) there is a change

that will take place on the earth; not that HE is coming down here, but HE is showing favor to Israel.

4) AND GOD SHALL WIPE AWAY ALL TEARS FROM THEIR EYES; AND THERE SHALL BE NO MORE DEATH, NEITHER SORROW, NOR CRYING, NEITHER SHALL THERE BE ANY MORE PAIN: FOR THE FORMER THINGS ARE PASSED AWAY.

Literal? Is GOD going to walk around the earth and take off your glasses and wipe the tears from your eyes? Silly! This means HE will remove that which brings sadness to your heart. Why? Because you are living under a curse and HE will remove this curse and bless the human race--the greatest curse is death and there will be no more death. "Neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be anymore pain, for the former things have passed away." This means all the bad things you are experiencing now will no longer exist. All the misery, agony, heartache, hopelessness, stupidity, ignorance of all the nations, competition, fighting, enmity, between the unrighteous and the righteous, will disappear forever. This is done when YAHWEH symbolically shows HIS face; to deal with us, to begin to bless us.

5) AND HE THAT SAT UPON THE THRONE SAID, BEHOLD I MAKE ALL THINGS NEW. AND HE SAID UNTO ME, WRITE: FOR THESE WORDS ARE TRUE AND FAITHFUL.

It says "all things" not just the system of things, doing away with politics, commerce and religion, but it will change everything that afflicts mankind today. Not only will you be living in a perfect system, but you will have perfect health, happiness and everlasting life, living in a paradise created by YAHWEH and enjoyed by an obedient race of people. Obedient because they are a people of understanding. No one can obey if they don't understand and Israel alone understands and by doing HIS Will they will further HIS interests and build under HIS direction, that which HE has purposed for mankind--they won't build their own, because they are intelligent enough to follow YAHWEH who now turns HIS face in our direction.

6) AND HE SAID UNTO ME, IT IS DONE. I AM THE ALPHA AND THE OMEGA, THE BEGINNING AND THE END. I WILL GIVE UNTO HIM THAT IS ATHIRST OF THE FOUNTAIN OF THE WATER OF LIFE FREELY.

HE is the beginning and the end. The water of life is a symbol of the truth. Revelation 22:1 says:

HE SHOWED ME A RIVER OF WATER OF LIFE CLEAR AS CRYSTAL, PROCEEDING OUT OF THE THRONE OF GOD AND OF THE LAMB.

Proceeding out of the throne of YAHWEH, and the Lamb, means the source of truth is from the heavens. And His People who partake of truth will receive HIS blessing, be healed and gain everlasting life. Even though blessings proceed from the heavens, everyone does not partake of the blessed waters. There is truth on earth but the majority of the world rejects the truth because the devil is the god of this world, and has offered them something else which conflicts with the truth. Though truth is right, they choose that which the devil offers because they are not seeking hard enough to see where their understanding is inconsistent with love, justice, wisdom and power of the All-mighty GOD. All they would have to do

is sincerely search. Does the teachings of this church, or man, honor YAHWEH? Make HIM a GOD of love and justice? Or does it make HIM appear as a demon GOD who enjoys seeing people die? If HE is a GOD of this world, then HE is enjoying these wars, sicknesses and deaths? Many believe HE would throw people in the flames and torture them forever. But examine these teachings; see if they are in harmony with a GOD of love and justice and wisdom and power. That they are consistent and the one who originated these teachings is trying to reproach the All-mighty YAHWEH, and religion is accepted that which reproaches YAHWEH, and even teaches it, and fights the truth, this shows they are fully possessed by the devil and better about-face or be destroyed forever because they will have to give account for what they do and why.

7) HE THAT OVERCOMETH SHALL INHERIT ALL THINGS; AND I WILL BE HIS GOD, AND HE SHALL BE MY SON.

This shows there is something to overcome. The scripture brings out: "You shall be hated of all nations for My Namesake." (Matt. 24:9) But in religion there is nothing to overcome. You dress up, go to church; listen to a sermon, pay your fee, and go home. Nobody has anything against you, governments don't hate you because you conform to this world, you are at peace. But Israel takes up their cross and follows Him and meets with resistance; it's the other way around with the True LORD'S People. Just as they killed our King, they will hate us because we are not going the way of the world. And yet those who do endure, who are hated of all nations, are made to look as criminals, are the ones who will inherit all things. Those who are part of the world and enjoying its blessings and are fighting the LORD'S People, are the ones that will have no remembrance "their memory shall rot." YAHWEH says concerning these; when something rots, it won't be found anymore, you will never recognize them. But the fearful and unbelieving HE says:

8) BUT THE FEARFUL, AND UNBELIEVING, AND THE ABOMINABLE, AND MURDERERS, AND WHOREMONGERS, AND SORCERERS, AND IDOLATORS, AND ALL LIARS, SHALL HAVE THEIR PART IN THE LAKE WHICH BURNETH WITH FIRE AND BRIMSTONE: WHICH IS THE SECOND DEATH.

This is not a place of torture, it is the second death. These die the second time because they have gained an understanding and rejected it. And they are worthy of the second death because YAHWEH has nothing else to offer them. HE has offered them all HIS blessings, and they turned HIM down. The fearful are those who become frightened of the world or the ruling authorities and put these above YAHWEH and fear what this world can do to you more that they fear YAHWEH. They reproach and dishonor HIM as though HE is not powerful enough to deal with the nations. They (the nations) are nothing but a drop in the bucket to HIM, HE could wipe them out instantly and turn them into a blazing sun and they would be nothing. HE won't destroy righteous with the wicked, so HE is giving them time; HE allows Israel to do HIS work, prove themselves and honor HIM. So the fearful are those who say 'wow, what if the i.r.s. comes after me and locks me up? What will I do? I'm finished, no hope for me, I'm quitting.' This is disgusting. This type of person is not even a stranger, he has a mentality of a beast who realizes another beast is larger than him and he better not fight. But Israel is like David, who faced Goliath, regardless of the size of the monster and says "who is this uncircumcized philistine, that he should challenge the army of the LORD." (I Sam. 17:26) And he went

right up to him, as a little boy and killed him in front of all the so-called mighty men of Israel who didn't dare to challenge Goliath. This shows real faith. Israel is like David facing a mighty monster, this world, the odds are certainly against us (visibly anyway). But in reality the odds are against them because YAHWEH is leading HIS People, we trust in HIS All-mighty power, we are not afraid, we are fearless, says "the wicked flee when no one pursues, but the righteous are as bold as a lion." (Prov. 28:1/ Prov. 20:2) Did you ever try rousing a lion and see what happens? He will go after anything; cars trucks, etc. He fears nothing. YAHWEH is not peased if you are afraid because you are not putting HIM in the proper perspective, not recognizing HIM as the All-mighty, making HIM inferior, as though there was something stronger than HIM. This is an insult. YAHWEH is the Champion, HE is above all.

"..unbelieving.." Why are they unbelieving? Because they don't examine the message, or recognize inconsistencies and injustice of their teachings or try to understand the justice of the truth. YAHWEH is against the "unbelieving, the abominable, the unclean, murderers, and whoremongers." Those who devote their entire time as beasts to other interests, and pleasures and forget HIM. "..sorcerers, idolators." Magicians, and those who worshiop idols; anythign giving praise, honor, power to another source rather than YAHWEH, these "shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone; which is the second death." All liars, a liar is one who doesn't speak the truth. What is the truth? Some asked Yahshua what the truth was and He said "sanctify them through THY truth, THY WORD is truth." (John 17:17)

9) AND THERE CAME UNTO ME ONE OF THE SEVEN ANGELS WHICH HAD THE SEVEN VIALS FULL OF THE SEVEN LAST PLAGUES, AND TALKED WITH ME, SAYING, COME HITHER, I WILL SHOW THEE THE BRIDE, THE LAMB'S WIFE.

We hear so much in religion about "the Bride" "the Lamb's Wife" and the Church. About the rapture where everyone is going to be taken up to the heavens and forever be with the LORD. It sounds nice, but to harp on this and not on YAHWEH'S over all plan is leaving an awful lot unanswered. Why does HE say "the meek shall inherit the earth" and "the earth shall abide forever." (Ps. 37:11/ Ecc. 1:4) "The earth he will give to the children of men." (Ps. 115:16) "You shall possess the wealth of the gentiles."(-----) "they will build houses and inhabit them. They shall not build and another inhabit.(-----) "They will plant vineyards and eat the fruit thereof." (-----) "THY Kingdom come, THY Will be done, on earth as it is in heaven." (Matt. 6:10) Look at how many questions there are unanswered. According to the theory of the rapture, which the word doesn't even exist in the Bible, everyone is going to heaven.

Now HE will explain the Bride; "come hither, I will show thee the Bride, the Lamb's Wife."

10) AND HE CARRIED ME AWAY IN THE SPIRIT TO A GREAT AND HIGH MOUNTAIN AND SHOWED ME THAT GREAT CITY, THE HOLY JERUSALEM, DESCENDING OUT OF HEAVEN FROM GOD,

The Bride, the Lamb's wife, is the Holy Jerusalem. Jeruasalem in the type was the ruling city of Israel. The Bride becomes the ruling organization. "Jerusalem which is above, is the mother of us all." (Gal. 4:26) The heavenly organization which is like a mother to its human creatures. It brings out it was descending from heaven, from GOD. Does it actually descend out of heaven? It is like YAHWEH showing HIS face. When HE

actually does not, but shows favor. This is a symbol. HE says, "for out of Zion goeth forth the Law, and the word from Jerusalem." (Is. 2:3) So what actually comes down is not the city itself, because why should HE build it in the heavens and bring it down to the earth? Why didn't HE build it here in the first place? But what does come down is the authority, the "Law of the LORD comes from Zion, and the word from Jerusalem." The ruling one in Zion is Yahshua, the King of Kings. The word, that which He determines, comes down from the Bride, from the ruling city down to the earth and inspires the 200 million of Israel who are responsible to do HIS will as they receive the word, or instructions from Jerusalem. This city is described symbolically as most precious, too precious for any humans to ever build.

- 11) HAVING THE GLORY OF GOD; AND HER LIGHT WAS LIKE UNTO A STONE MOST PRECIOUS, EVEN LIKE A JASPER STONE, CLEAR AS CRYSTAL:

This is the whole city; shining like a jasper stone.

- 12) AND HAD A WALL GREAT AND HIGH, AND HAD TWELVE GATES, AND AT THE GATES TWELVE ANGELS, AND NAMES WRITTEN THEREON, WHICH ARE THE NAMES OF THE TWELVE TRIBES OF THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL:

It had 12 gates showing there was 12 gates to enter in by, and there was a gate for each tribe. HE is saying in symbolic language that it is made up of HIS People who in a typical sense were in the 12 tribes. This shows only Israel will enter the New Jerusalem, (spiritual Israel) and it is these who are pictured as going in through the gates.

- 13) ON THE EAST THREE GATES; ON THE NORTH THREE GATES; ON THE SOUTH THREE GATES; AND ON THE WEST THREE GATES.

Showing absolute equality and balance, nothing lop-sided about this city. Everything being equal shows the justice and righteousness--equality.

- 14) AND THE WALL OF THE CITY HAD TWELVE FOUNDATIONS, AND IN THEM THE NAMES OF THE TWELVE APOSTLES OF THE LAMB.

The foundation of a city or a building is the beginning of it. The beginning of the New Jerusalem was the 12 Apostles because they were the first of the Heavenly Class to be chosen, in fact they were selected even before the Holy Spirit was poured out--eleven of them made it and Paul was selected. This shows that the foundations of the New Jerusalem rests with the 12 Apostles. They were first, the beginning of the Holy City; the organization.

- 15) AND HE THAT TALKED WITH ME HAD A GOLDEN REED TO MEASURE THE CITY, AND THE GATES THEREOF, AND THE WALL THEREOF.

- 16) AND THE CITY LIETH FOURSQUARE, AND THE LENGTH IS AS LARGE AS THE BREADTH: AND HE MEASURED THE CITY WITH THE REED, TWELVE THOUSAND FURLONGS. THE LENGTH AND THE BREADTH AND THE HEIGHT OF IT ARE EQUAL.

"And the city lieth foursquare" this means absolutely square or again, equality, justice, no lop-sidedness, or inequality, injustices. An organization that is made up of justice.

The length, width, and height are equal. Now I've done alot of building and never do you put up a building by just measuring the length, width and height. What about the length of the walls, the height of each corner, the length of the walls on top, not just measuring down the middle and hope it comes out right. You have to measure each measurement and any cube has 12 measurements. You have to measure 12,000 furlongs on each side, length, width, and height all around because if you skip some of them there could be an error between the walls and it wouldn't be square. This applies to any of the measurements, each one must be measured individually. So measure 12 measurements and each one is 12,000 furlongs; so 12 times 12,000 is 144,000. This means that this is a number that makes up the New Jerusalem, symbolically telling you only 144,000 make up the New Jerusalem and the King over the New Jerusalem is Yahshua. Revelation 14:1 says:

I LOOKED AND LO, A LAMB STOOD ON MOUNT SION, AND WITH HIM A 144,000.

This is all that was with the Lamb, it continues:

THESE WERE REDEEMED FROM THE EARTH, AND WERE FIRST FRUITS WITH GOD AND TO THE LAMB.

It says these were redeemed from the earth, it is because no one else is redeemed from the earth. If everyone was redeemed from the earth, HE wouldn't say that only 144,000 were redeemed from the earth.

17) AND HE MEASURED THE WALL THEREOF, A HUNDRED AND FORTY AND FOUR CUBITS, ACCORDING TO THE MEASURE OF A MAN, THAT IS, OF THE ANGEL.

A cubit is about 18-20 inches. A 144 cubits is over 200 feet. This is not the measurement of the walls of the city because 144 cubits is alot less than the city itself. It is actually referring to the height of the wall, if a wall is over 200 feet high, it will keep out everyone, no one could climb this wall and get in, this shows the city is protected and no human will get in there. Usually walls are about 8-10 feet high, these you could scale; but this one is over 200 feet high.

18) AND THE BUILDING OF THE WALL OF IT WAS OF JASPER: AND THE CITY WAS PURE GOLD, LIKE UNTO CLEAR GLASS.

Picture a building with a wall of pure jasper; and a city of pure gold that is 12,000 furlongs or about miles long. This would be an impossibility not only because of the value of gold, but also because there is not that much of it around. This is showing us that it is beyond human ability to build something so magnificent, precious and costly.

"..the gold was like unto clear glass." This means it was not only precious, but because glass is transparent, it shows there would be nothing hidden, everything would be visible, symbolizing there would be a clear understanding in this city. They would have wisdom from YAHWEH, and there would be no secrets.

19) AND THE FOUNDATIONS OF THE WALL OF THE CITY WERE GARNISHED WITH ALL MANNER OF PRECIOUS STONES. THE FIRST FOUNDATION WAS JASPER; THE SECOND SAPHIRE; THE THIRD, A CHALCEDONY; THE FOURTH, AN EMERALD;

20) THE FIFTH, SADONYX; THE SIXTH, SARDIUS; THE SEVENTH, CHRYSOLITE; THE EIGHTH, BERYL; THE NINTH, A TOPAZ; THE CHYSOPRASUS; THE ELEVENTH, A JACINTH; THE TWELFTH, AN AMETHYST.

21) AND THE TWELVE GATES WERE TWELVE PEARLS; EVERY SEVERAL GATE WAS OF ONE PEARL: AND THE STREET OF THE CITY WAS PURE GOLD, AS IT WERE TRANSPARENT GLASS.

Again, anything so huge, built of such precious materials, is far beyond the capability of any human. It shows it is originally built by YAHWEH, which HE alone could fashion and construct.

22) AND I SAW NO TEMPLE THEREIN: FOR THE LORD GOD ALMIGHTY AND THE LAMB ARE THE TEMPLE OF IT.

The temple was the authority, the ruling structure. In the type it was a building. This means all authority will come from YAHWEH and Yahshua, the Lamb. So there is no literal, physical, temple there. Now in one place HE says there will be a temple, showing there will be a ruling authority. But here HE says there isn't a temple, that it is YAHWEH and Yahshua. This means there will be authority, but it comes from YAHWEH and Yahshua, not a literal temple.

23) AND THE CITY HAD NO NEED OF THE SUN, NEITHER OF THE MOON, TO SHINE IN IT: FOR THE GLORY OF THE LORD DID LIGHTEN IT, AND THE LAMB IS THE LIGHT THEREOF.

This shows the city will be full of 'light' so it won't need other light. Light symbolizes understanding, wisdom, it shows everything will be clear and understood. So it will outshine the sun and the moon. You know how clear it is when the sun is out, you can see everything. This city has its own light, its own understanding. In symbolic language, everything is clear, there is no dark spots, nothing is hidden that is not to be understood, because they will have the wisdom from above; from YAHWEH.

24) AND THE NATIONS OF THEM WHICH ARE SAVED SHALL WALK IN THE LIGHT OF IT: AND THE KINGS OF THE EARTH DO BRING THEIR GLORY AND HONOR INTO IT.

These aren't nations as a group, but the different nationalities that come out of the world, that are not Israel, will "walk in the light" of the New Jerusalem. This shows they will have to be submissive to the New Jerusalem in order to receive HIS blessings. The curse of the world is that they are not receiving instructions from above but rather from the devil and the devil will go down and his whole organization with him.

"...and the kings of the earth do bring..." This means whatever was possessed by the kings of this world, all of their wealth and glory and their accomplishments will be brought over, into submission to YAHWEH'S ruling organization, HIS New Jerusalem. They will no longer be free to operate on their own because HE says that HE will "conquer the nations." (Rev. 19:15) HE will "rule them with a rod of iron." (Rev 19:15) "The kingdoms of this world have become the kingdoms of our LORD and of HIS Christ." (Rev. 11:15) Not that they will continue to exist, but that HE conquers them and possesses what they once possessed.

25) AND THE GATES OF IT SHALL NOT BE SHUT AT ALL BY DAY: FOR THERE SHALL BE NO NIGHT THERE.

This means HIS instructions will come continuously, there will be no time when it is shut down, and say, gone to lunch. We will be able to receive blessings all the time from this holy city.

"...there shall be no night there.." This means there will be no darkness or a period to shut down. They will be open all the time for humanity's blessings.

26) AND THEY SHALL BRING THE GLORY AND HONOR OF THE NATIONS INTO IT.

All that the nations have possessed and accomplished, their power and wealth; everything will be in subjection to the New Jerusalem, which is the ruling city over YAHWEH'S Kingdom.

27) AND THERE SHALL IN NO WISE ENTER INTO IT ANY THING THAT DEFILETH NEITHER WHATSOEVER WORKETH ABOMINATION, OR MAKETH A LIE; BUT THEY WHICH ARE WRITTEN IN THE LAMB'S BOOK OF LIFE.

In the typical Jerusalem there were people travelling through that were filthy, liars, thieves, etc. But in the New Jerusalem it will be made up of those YAHWEH has chosen, and naturally we know with the height of the walls, no one else will get in there. Showing that those who are chosen will be in the New Jerusalem and one else who is not worthy will make it. Even though religion claims they are a part of the Bride (which they don't even know the number of) They will not be there, only those who are chosen by YAHWEH.

REVELATION 22
(Authorized Version)

- 1) AND HE SHOWED ME A PURE RIVER OF WATER OF LIFE, CLEAR AS CRYSTAL, PROCEEDING OUT OF THE THRONE OF GOD AND OF THE LAMB.

The water of life represents the Truth; all truth comes from YAHWEH. Now this is not literal water. There is not literal water in the heavens, but this is truth. And it does proceed from the throne of GOD, and the Lamb. Naturally all truth comes from YAHWEH, but it actually gets to us through HIS Son, Yahshua.

- 2) IN THE MIDST OF THE STREET OF IT, AND ON EITHER SIDE OF THE RIVER, WAS THERE THE TREE OF LIFE, WHICH BEARS TWELVE MANNER OF FRUITS, AND YIELDED HER FRUIT EVERY MONTH: AND THE LEAVES OF THE TREE WERE FOR THE HEALING OF THE NATIONS.

If Adam and Eve had been permitted to eat of the tree of life, they would have gained everlasting life, but that was prevented. After they sinned YAHWEH put an angel with a flaming sword to prevent them from getting everlasting life under those conditions. But now that Israel has proved themselves, and the stranger class has also proved themselves, the tree of life will be there; all the time.

"...and it bears twelve manner of fruit." This would indicate that you are getting everlasting life continuously, you would never run out of fruit, they would never be out of season. This means that every month there would be a new fruit, or more fruit which would continuously give life to HIS People. This is a symbol that YAHWEH employs to tell us that we would have everlasting life, and never will HE deprive us of it.

"...and yielded her fruit every month." When HE says "the leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations, or the peoples of the nations. He is telling us that the human race does require healing. The healing that HE is referring to are the imperfections that mankind has. And they will cure our spiritual sicknesses, our imperfections and even all manner of disease, and the human race will be restored to a perfect condition--something that no one in here has ever experienced. But we are working toward that end and YAHWEH has promised us that is the way it will be.

- 3) AND THERE SHALL BE NO MORE CURSE: BUT THE THRONE OF GOD AND OF THE LAMB SHALL BE IN IT; AND HIS SERVANTS SHALL SERVE HIM.

The curses HE is referring to are the enemies of mankind; sorrow, sickness, death, crying. All these are enemies, all these are curses. All these things make man miserable. These will all be eliminated. There will be no more curses, no more sickness, or death, or sorrow, or crying. "I make all things new." (Rev. 21:) "The last enemy to be destroyed will be death." (I Cor. 15:) What a beautiful future to know that you are not headed for death, that you are actually headed for perfection.

- 4) AND THEY SHALL SEE HIS FACE; AND HIS NAME SHALL BE IN THEIR FOREHEADS.

Now the only ones who actually do literally see HIS face are the 144,000, and having HIS NAME on their foreheads means that they understand HIS

Purpose fully, and they understand HIS Purpose fully because HIS NAME is enshrined with HIS Purpose. The NAME YAHWEH means "I will become whatever I please." or "I will do all my pleasure." And naturally the things HE does are done in love, justice, wisdom and power. So the things HE does are actually a blessing to HIS Creatures. So having HIS NAME means understanding HIS Purpose.

5) AND THERE SHALL BE NO NIGHT THERE; AND THEY NEED NO CANDLE, NEITHER LIGHT OF THE SUN; FOR THE LORD GOD GIVETH THEM LIGHT: AND THEY SHALL REIGN FOR EVER AND EVER.

Not having any light would simply mean that the understanding which is symbolically referred to as light, will be so clear and shining that you will not need any light whatsoever. In other words, the truth would outshine any heavenly body of light. What HE is telling you is there will be no darkness, no misunderstanding whatsoever.

6) AND HE SAID UNTO ME, THESE SAYINGS ARE FAITHFUL AND TRUE: AND THE LORD GOD OF THE HOLY PROPHETS SENT HIS ANGEL TO SHOW UNTO HIS SERVANTS THE THINGS WHICH MUST SHORTLY BE DONE.

This is part of Revelation--HE is showing HIS servants things which must shortly be done, indicating that anyone who claims to be a servant of YAHWEH must look into the book of Revelation, they can not shun it. They can't say it doesn't pertain to us because we are going to be taken up in a rapture. HIS servants must understand Revelations in these last days.

7) BEHOLD, I COME QUICKLY. BLESSED IS HE THAT KEEPETH THE SAYINGS OF THE PROPHECY OF THIS BOOK.

This book is the book of Revelation. This particular book is the book that was revealed to John through Yahshua, this is the book of Revelation. And HE definitely emphasizes it again, that "blessed is he that keepeth the sayings of the prophecy of this book." So in order to keep it you must understand it. Anybody who does not understand it is not a servant of YAHWEH. Remember that. Point these scriptures out that they must understand. They think they can just let it slip right by and say it doesn't pertain to us. It certainly does. It pertains now more than anything ever did, because without it you wouldn't know where you are going.

8) AND I JOHN SAW THESE THINGS, AND HEARD THEM. AND WHEN I HAD HEARD AND SEEN, I FELL DOWN TO WORSHIP BEFORE THE FEET OF THE ANGEL WHICH SHOWED ME THESE THINGS.

9) THEN SAITH HE UNTO ME, SEE THOU DO IT NOT: FOR I AM THY FELLOW SERVANT, AND OF THY BRETHREN THE PROPHETS, AND OF THEM WHICH KEEP THE SAYINGS OF THIS BOOK: WORSHIP GOD.

This is true with all creatures. Remember always worship YAHWEH. Never put a creature before YAHWEH, creatures are servants of YAHWEH. YAHWEH is the one that brings about the blessings.

10) AND HE SAITH UNTO ME, SEAL NOT THE SAYINGS OF THE PROPHECY OF THIS BOOK: FOR THE TIME IS AT HAND.

Again, don't seal it, don't close it, don't put it away. Why not? Understand it, make use of it, have it guide you. So you see the book of Revelation is very important.

11) HE THAT IS UNJUST, LET HIM BE UNJUST STILL: AND HE WHICH IS FILTHY, LET HIM BE FILTHY STILL: AND HE THAT IS RIGHTEOUS, LET HIM BE RIGHTEOUS STILL: AND HE THAT IS HOLY, LET HIM BE HOLY STILL.

The time is short, there is no time for character correction. There is no time for trying to make a good person out of a person that has a lot of faults, the time is very short. Get the understanding, the rest will come through the understanding. Remember, Israel must cleanse their own robes. We don't have a character school here like some of the religionists which is actually a front of so-called christianity. We endeavor to obey YAHWEH with all of our faults. And even though the faults are dragging right along side of us, and dragging us down, we continue to obey YAHWEH, because this is the way we are. But we are going to try to eliminate all of these faults as rapidly as we can. WE are reading of the very last situation of the last days. But this doesn't mean that you are going to quit, this means that you are going to grasp the truth the way you are and then let the truth do the rest. Take steps, but make sure you take steps. Don't say I can't do this or I can't do that. Take those steps. YAHWEH will bless you.

12) AND, BEHOLD, I COME QUICKLY; AND MY REWARD IS WITH ME, TO GIVE EVERY MAN ACCORDING AS HIS WORK SHALL BE.

The work mentioned here is not how much he accomplishes, or how strong he is. But YAHWEH being a just GOD; HE measures it according to the desire of your heart. And anyone who has the desire will definitely succeed because YAHWEH is with him. If you fail, it is you that is failing. He will not let anybody down. You fail yourself, remember that. It is not YAHWEH forsaking you.

13) I AM ALPHA AND OMEGA, THE BEGINNING AND THE END, THE FIRST AND THE LAST.

14) BLESSED ARE THEY THAT DO HIS COMMANDMENTS, THAT THEY MAY HAVE RIGHT TO THE TREE OF LIFE, AND MAY ENTER IN THROUGH THE GATES INTO THE CITY.

"..Into the city" or into HIS Organization. Now you must be in HIS Organization even if you are in the world, because what is outside?

15) FOR WITHOUT ARE DOGS, AND SORCERERS, AND WHOREMONGERS, AND MURDERERS, AND IDOLATERS, AND WHOSOEVER LOVETH AND MAKETH A LIE.

This is what HE considers the people of this world, who are not seeking HIM, who are going on following a course that suits them. Like animals have no interests whatsoever in the Almighty GOD, they do as they please. Likewise, these creatures who do not consider YAHWEH are conducting themselves as animals. And they are worse than animals because they are

created in YAHWEH'S Image and they have the ability to reason, and they do to use the attributes YAHWEH gives them.

16) I JESUS HAVE SENT MINE ANGEL TO TESTIFY UNTO YOU THESE THINGS IN THE CHURCHES. I AM THE ROOT AND THE OFFSPRING OF DAVID, AND THE BRIGHT AND MORNING STAR.

He is telling you that He stems from David, you can trace His lineage back to David. Being the bright and morning star, there is a such a thing as a bright and morning star; the planet venus. It does rise in the morning and it is very bright. But He refers to Himself as the bright and morning star because He begins to shine in the beginning of the 1,000 year reign, at the beginning of the New Day.

17) AND THE SPIRIT AND THE BRIDE SAY, COME. AND LET HIM THAT HEARETH SAY, COME. AND LET HIM THAT IS ATHIRST SAY, COME. AND WHOSEVER WILL, LET HIM TAKE THE WATER OF LIFE FREELY.

The spirit is the Holy Spirit, which is given by Yahshua. His spirit is all over the earth. It doesn't influence some people because they don't want it, they are just out of harmony with righteousness and justice. But they are pleading and saying "and the spirit and the Bride say Come." The spirit, the Holy Spirit, and the Bride, the 144,000 say "come", asking you. Whoever accepts it, the earthly class, they say "come".

"...and let him that is athirst, say, come." Anyone who desires the truth, anyone who has a craving for truth, let him come.

"...and whosoever will, let him take the water of life, freely." The water of life is here. This will be fulfilled in HIS People. The 144,000 have already been selected. Many of the earthly class have already understood. The Prophets are back. The second witness is being chosen. There is going to be a tremendous work that will be carried out very shortly, and this will be it. There will be no more, and this world is ready for the destruction that HE promises.

18) FOR I TESTIFY UNTO EVERY MAN THAT HEARETH THE WORDS OF THE PROPHECY OF THIS BOOK, IF ANY MAN SHALL ADD UNTO THESE THINGS, GOD SHALL ADD UNTO HIM THE PLAGUES THAT ARE WRITTEN IN THIS BOOK:

By this we can actually say people who add, they don't have to add extra words in there, they can make their own interpretations. They can tell you some of these things don't pertain to the devil's organization; they can actually tell you that they don't have to understand these things. They can deceive the people—they can add by interpreting. This they have no right to do because they are deceiving people as though they were adding something right in the book itself. They have no authority because YAHWEH is the interpreter of HIS own WORD. And if they have not been selected they had better keep quiet.

19) AND IF ANY MAN SHALL TAKE AWAY FROM THE WORDS OF THE BOOK OF THIS PROPHECY, GOD SHALL TAKE AWAY HIS PART OUT OF THE BOOK OF LIFE, AND OUT OF THE HOLY CITY, AND FROM THE THINGS WHICH ARE WRITTEN IN THIS BOOK.

That could also be done by eliminating the book altogether and not teaching it and saying that it is not meant to be understood.

"...and out of the Holy City, and from the things which are written in this book." In other words from the blessings HE had pronounced in this book.

20) HE WHICH TESTIFIETH THESE THINGS SAITH, SURELY I COME QUICKLY:
AMEN. EVEN SO, COME, LORD JESUS.

21) THE GRACE OF OUR LORD JESUS CHRIST BE WITH YOU ALL. AMEN.